



Handwritten text, possibly a list or table, located on the left side of the page. The text is faint and difficult to read, but appears to include numbers and some characters.

JESUS  
KING OF KASHMIR  
LIFE AFTER THE CRUCIFIXION

A PERSONAL JOURNEY INTO UNDERSTANDING  
THE ANCIENT ORIGINS OF TODAY'S RELIGIONS  
AND CONFLICTS.

SUZANNA OLSSON



Copyright © 2005 Suzanne Olsson

All rights reserved.

ISBN: 1-4196-1175-5

To order additional copies, please contact us.

BookSurge, LLC

[www.booksurge.com](http://www.booksurge.com)

1-866-308-6235

[orders@booksurge.com](mailto:orders@booksurge.com)

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
 1215 EAST 58TH STREET, CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 U.S.A. AND CANADA: \$12.00  
 ALL OTHER COUNTRIES: \$15.00

First published in 1962 by the University of Chicago Press

Reprinted by permission of the University of Chicago Press  
 in 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025

Printed in the United States of America  
 by the University of Chicago Press  
 1215 East 58th Street, Chicago, Ill. 60637  
 U.S.A. and Canada: \$12.00  
 All other countries: \$15.00

First published in 1962 by the University of Chicago Press

Reprinted by permission of the University of Chicago Press  
 in 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025

Printed in the United States of America

by the University of Chicago Press  
 1215 East 58th Street, Chicago, Ill. 60637  
 U.S.A. and Canada: \$12.00  
 All other countries: \$15.00

First published in 1962 by the University of Chicago Press

Reprinted by permission of the University of Chicago Press  
 in 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025

Printed in the United States of America

by the University of Chicago Press

1215 East 58th Street, Chicago, Ill. 60637

U.S.A. and Canada: \$12.00  
 All other countries: \$15.00

First published in 1962 by the University of Chicago Press



# CONTENTS

Church of the East..... IV

Fida Hassnain ..... V

Acknowledgements ..... VIII

Dedication ..... X

Forward ..... XI

## **ONE~Page 1**

Ice Age to Space Age- Looking for Adam-Science or Science Fiction?-Basques, Looking for Anomalies-DNA of Adam-Genetic markers-Saving Knowledge for Mankind-Adam's Peak, Adam's Bridge, and the Yantras of Adam

## **TWO~Page 20**

Enoch to Noah- Enoch-Noah-Book of Enoch Appears Around the World-Era of the Great Sea Kings-Many Noahs, Many Floods-Sumerian Kings-The Grave of Noah

## **THREE~Page 36**

Abraham and Sarah-Hindu, Sindhu Civilizations-Indian and Greek Mythology-Ishmael and Isaac-The Tao-Way

## **FOUR~Page 53**

The Magi and Shangri-La-Zoroastrians-'Thy Rod and Thy Staff Shall Comfort Me'

## **FIVE~Page 65**

Moses and Aaron-R&R-Life in Delhi-Pharaoh Moses?

## **SIX~Page 83**

Solomon and Ark of Covenant-History of the Ark-Dome of the Rock-The Ark and Kashmir-Where is it now? The Solomon Connection to Kashmir



## **SEVEN~Page 98**

Buddha, Hebrews, and Brahmins-Brahmins of India-DNA of North India-Kashmir Nagas and South-East Asia-The Royal Cities of Taxila and Magadha-Buddha Meets Mahavir-Clash of Civilizations-More About Buddha's Hebrew Connections-The Ajanta Caves

## **EIGHT~Page 128**

Christians and Buddhism-Was Jesus Buddhist?-Was Buddha Hebrew? The Buddhist Way-Manaism-God, Are you there?-Requiem for the Buddha

## **NINE~Page 145**

Mary Magdalene-Jesus and Pilate-Crucifixion-After the Ascension-Death of Mary Magdalene-Thomas in India-,Q Gospels

## **TEN~Page 167**

Mother Mary-Miraculous birth stories-Marrying Mary-Birth of Jesus-Siblings-Pandera, Pandava, Gewissae-Joseph, King of Kashmir-The final resting place-Dormition-The Last Journey-

## **ELEVEN~Page 193**

Kings of Kashmir-The King Lists-The New Crucifixion Theory

## **TWELVE~Page 205**

Fourth Buddhist Council-The Ajanta Caves-Follow the Old Silk Road, artifacts here, artifacts there-The history of the rod and Aish Muquam-The Fall of Christianity and Buddhism-Roza Bal-The Tomb of Jesus-The DNA of God-The Death of Jesus

Genealogy ..... 222

Bibliography ..... 258

Glossary ..... 233

Index ..... 264



Church of the East

Ontario

Namaste beloved Suzan,

Congratulations on an awesome task splendidly accomplished!

This work you deliver to posterity will decidedly amass for you future honorable recognition as one of this era's most audacious explorers. Not unlike the hero in Plato's Allegory of the Cave, you broke from the ranks of prevailing Maya; gazed at the overwhelming light, and at risk of ridicule and crucifixion returned to bring your message of liberation for all. No doubt others who gaze upon that light will interpret some things differently than you, but variety of approaches to a common goal is the nature of pioneering.

Humankind's knowledge of the historical Jesus is buried under mounds of political power play over the millennia. Uncovering this knowledge and the true significance of the Lord is no small task. Over time it will liberate all major religions, but requires perspectives from lost generations, which you touched upon.

In years to come our race will still reference your contributions, follow the trails you blazed, and uncover new things, as we throw back our veils of illusion. You have properly muddied the waters and nurtured the young lotus. May you be granted to observe how it struggles on its path, grappling upward to the light and blossom where all can behold the Jewel in the Lotus.

May you abide peacefully in the satisfaction of a life well lived and fruitfully applied.

Light to you and yours,

+Yajn



## Introduction by Dr. Fida Hassnain

We feel that what has been laid out here in these pages, the pictures, the references, the words, and the thoughts are about the real story of Jesus. Here you will follow the family sagas as they roamed between worlds. What had begun with Adam and Noah, ended with the deaths of Mother Mary and Jesus. You will learn surprising new clues for the real reasons of the crucifixion: why Jesus, the new king, was brought before Pilate. You will visit the tomb of Roza Bal in Kashmir, and be shocked to find out what has been deliberately hidden from the world because of petty religious intolerances, jealousy, ego, and greed. The ancient tomb and its artifacts and documents will prove the identity of the man buried within. Jesus died in his old age: at his side was his lifetime companion John, the Bishop of Edessa, member of the White Brotherhood who was known to the Buddhists as Anjuna. You will find how Jesus' life and teachings touched upon every culture and religion in the world in ways you could never have imagined. We hope readers will be startled, then pleased to see these new details about this most extraordinary man's life, and the most extraordinary adventures he lived.

What we also hope you will find is an affirmation of many faiths. He and Mother Mary shared a common and unique bond of living between the two worlds, that of the gods, and that of mankind. The magic, the miracles, and the religion they taught us, and the validity of his life and death are not diminished by this new knowledge. We have become believers that ultimately good and common sense will prevail. All religions have struggled trying to ask the hard questions and understand our unique relationships with God. We hope you find some answers, and comfort within these pages.

The tomb of RozaBal is, and always has been, a private family tomb, never declared an historical site, and certainly not the private property of any one, exclusive religious group. By raising these issues about the tomb, will we ignite the passions of religious competitions?

We have worked together for several years to identify without a doubt



the 'Holy Rod of Jesus' (*Assa-i-Issa*) found in Kashmir. This rod of kingship was originally hidden in the tomb of Jesus when he was buried there. It has been mentioned in *Rauza-tus-Safa* and as well as in *Jamia-ut-Tawarikh*. It also finds mention in an ancient history known as *Wajeez-ut-Tawarikh*. According to the Kashmiri traditions, this Holy Rod came into the possession of Hazrat Mir Sayed Ali of Hamdani, who gifted it to Hazrat Sheikh Nur-ud-Din Wali, the founder of the *Rishi Order* in Kashmir. He in turn entrusted it to Baba Zain-uddin Rishi. The last incident took place about 600 years ago. About a hundred years ago it was removed to Pakhil (Hazara District) but was brought back to Kashmir and deposited at the shrine at Baba Zain-uddin Rishi in Aish-Muquam. In these trades back and forth, the brass filial on the end of the rod was lost, and the rod must now be rescued, documented, and restored. The Rod is said to be that of Jesus, but its history goes back much further, to Jessie and Moses, according to the ancient texts, called the *Rishi Nama*, that where with it in the tomb: it's also known as the *Balagir* (catcher of evils). It is probably the singular most important relic in the world because it comes with so much documentation.

We know that Noah had brought a Rod on the Ark. We also are aware that Moses had a Rod with him when he presented himself in the court of the Pharaoh. This Rod was hidden by Moses and Aaron in the temple on the *Takht-i-Sulaiman* hill (also known as Solomon's Throne, or Solomon's Temple) in Srinagar, Kashmir. We know King David's father had the Rod and it was then known as the Rod of Jessie, and he too made a journey to Kashmir, where the Rod again appeared in history. We also found that the Brahmins and the other Hindu priests had differences about the custodianship of this Rod. We urge the bringing out these artifacts for modern scientific verification.

We urge obtaining DNA whenever possible, because it is a research tool that can help prove or disprove many of the ancient legends. If Jesus married and had children, somewhere in this world will be surviving DNA links. The DNA will also help establish where Jesus came from, and how his lineage was connected with Hebrew pharaohs, and eventually dispersed around the world. The future of this research is exciting.

We wish you to approach this new information in the spirit of seeking the "what-if" truths, for scattered herein is an incredibly new trail of



leads for you to follow. There are places herein for an occasional smile as well as some frowns, and it is hoped this perks up the reading of lengthy genealogies and confusing names and connections weaving across the millennium. Kashmir had been a secret place of refuge for this Hebrew family for many millenniums. Some of the paths we have begun to explore here may end up futile, but some may lead great new heights and helps for mankind in his search for understanding God.

Our aim is to inform the west that the east does have information about the historical Jesus. The life and works of Jesus are of vital interest to the people of the whole world. The wonderful prophecy made in *Isaiah* is clear that Jesus, being descended of King David, was to live. It also implies that his descendents shall be kings over various countries and nations of the world. To have survived the crucifixion is to have truly fulfilled the prophecies. To have survived the crucifixion is the true message of the cross.

We have never been funded or supported by anyone outside our own immediate friends and families, and to them we are eternally grateful for their many kindnesses and patience.

May these ideas open your hearts and minds, and sweep clear the dust of centuries of misinformation and misunderstandings in all religious origins and conflicts.

Dr. Fida Hassnain and Suzanne Olsson Kashmir



## Acknowledgements

### USA

Mary, best sister, best friend, and best source for emergency funds and favors; Also .Mary Leue: Wise with years and beautiful with inner spirit: and Doc Holt: who knew exactly when bombs were too close for comfort. A special thanks to Jessica Beasley, whose discerning eye caught my bad verbiage.

### KASHMIR

Professor Fida Hassnain, friend, guru, and very wise advisor, thank you sir. And Imtiaz Shaheen, awesome Kashmir cousin and friend: and also M.H. Mahkdoomi, of Srinagar Museum and Dept. of Antiquities, and a special *Thank You* for the Directors of Roza Bal, who, for a few brief months, gave the world hope. Finally, the Dunoo Family at 'Floating Heaven' houseboat, my wonderful Kashmir family: for their loyalty and bravery and love for all things Kashmiri.

### PAKISTAN and AFGHANISTAN

Thank you Perveen (who keeps the coffee always ready) and Saida and Latif, Sitara Jameel, and all the Meyers family. Thank you Latif Kashmiri, former Director of Murree Library, and Professor Sayed Hussan Arif Naquvi, of the Government University: also S.Rais Abbas Rizvi of Pakistan TV and his beautiful wife: Thank you Dr. Ahmad Dani. Thank You Tehseen, my fearless interpreter and guide to all good things Pathan. A special thanks to the wonderful people of Murree, who made life there such a joy.

Thanks to Ahmed Rashti and our extended family of refugees, donkey charioteers, horse traders, and various drivers, who were all my heroes and rescuers along the Old Silk Road , especially in Afghanistan:

### BANGKOK

Thank you Dang and Sue for all those treks up and down the halls, burning the midnight oil while helping me edit (again and again and again).

### Also

Karen Lyster, the little Kiwi with the big dash of spirit, and Laurence

Gardner, who was always helpful when consulted on the little niggles that accompany writing of any book.

Finally, thanks to Yah'son Spears for some creative organizing and good ideas.



*Dedicated to the memory of my father, Richard, and my grandmother, Amelia. They taught the highest and noblest of man's ideals. They also lived by them.*

Every effort has been made to insure permission was obtained for copyright material. If you believe something here is your copyright, please contact author and corrections will appear in future editions.

## FORWARD

We tend to carry on our minds very stereotypical images of the Biblical prophets. Our great prophets and sages are usually clad in robes and wear sandals. But when we allow ourselves to get away from the Hollywood stereotypes, we discover that these men and women traveled great distances through all kinds of terrain and climate. They had to dress adequately to survive, and they dressed eloquently. One by one the old myths hanging in the back of our closets must be replaced with new, more realistic views of the lives these patriarchs led.

I think of them more as super action heroes, supreme leaders, CEO's of the Board, captains of the Star Fleet, who faced constant dangers as they led mankind to the highest of new ideals, ever experimenting and improving: They traveled where none had gone before. They were very much in charge and bigger than life, and if you just take the time, you'll understand this is exactly the image of them in the Bible. Solomon and Sheba ruled vast kingdoms and had armies. They were global traders and shippers, they planned building projects and temples and entire cities as complex as any undertakings today, and they did it without telephones and computers. Uncovering ancient cities is often an amazing glimpse into how complex and modern these ancients were.

We have to drop the quaint idea that these were humble carpenters and poor shepherds. These were our great prophets and kings, teachers and Uriahs, who brought us messages from the gods: who fought wars and won wives and rode fast horses, who carried swords and mighty scepters of authority, who traveled great distances across lands and seas, and even (in some views) distances to the stars beyond, preparing the way for us to follow. They walked and talked with the gods and experienced ascensions. Sometimes they were reluctant messengers, but they served their gods and got the messages back to us: messages that are still valid in our lives and the building of our civilizations today, thousands of years later.

They advanced education beginning with Adam, and we glimpse in the Gospels of Adam, a man who knew writing, metallurgy, weaving, animal husbandry, farming, and architecture. They took great risks for the gods and for mankind, they served as our first great Uriahs, or teachers, and for this the gods rewarded them and made them exceedingly wealthy.

They had empires to manage much like a CEO of any modern global

enterprise. They are considered so important that their lineage has been followed and recorded for 10,000 years from the creation of Adam, right up to Jesus: then, silence.

We live in a world where most people don't even know the names of the relatives who are just a third or fourth generation before them, so the genealogy of one family line that has been retained for 10,000 years must have very great significance for mankind. No other family on earth has this amazing record.

As a child, I helped my grandmother carry old family Bibles down from the attic so the local museum could gather information about our family to add to a database they were creating. As this database grew, it went back far enough that we understood Mary Magdalene was probably our historical grandmother. The burning question then was who was our grandfather? Was it Jesus?

If he didn't die on the cross, if by some unseen miracle he survived and remained on earth to finish the work he'd started, then where was he all those silent years? Why all the *lack* of historical evidence? Why did the lineage of the Bible end abruptly with Jesus on the cross and fail to tell us more? What about the links between Jesus and India and his tomb there?

Much of the documentation supporting this is in the Bible, in the Dead Sea scrolls and the history of the Essenes, the Gospels of Thomas, the Gnostic Gospels, and the Q Gospel (written by Jesus). In the book, *Jesus in Rome*, the authors conclude that Jesus must have renewed his missionary activity elsewhere after surviving the crucifixion. They quote Bishop Ignatius (died 110 A.D) as stating that Jesus was still alive "in the flesh" some twenty years after the crucifixion.

It soon became apparent that the final burial place of many patriarchs, not just Mother Mary and Jesus, is a confusion of false tombs and false trails. When the people waved goodbye to Moses as they entered the Promised Land, the Bible said Moses *'went up on a mountain and died, but no man shall know the secret place.'* This mountain was called 'Beth-Peor.' There is a grave for Moses not far from the grave of Jesus, and that place is also known as Beth-Peor. In the Bible are a series of 'coincidences' like this. The names repeat themselves in many places, but we are never told which location is the right one. The author Holger Kersten, in his book *'Jesus Lived in India,'* had a map of the names of towns in Kashmir that one passes through to find the grave of Moses.



Those names are identical to Biblical counterparts in the Holy Land. In fact, in Kashmir alone there are 300 places and names identical to the Bible: if Moses was buried on Beth-Peor, which one?

I am a typical-looking northern European with blond hair and blue eyes. In ancient pictures of Jesus he looks remarkably like any one of my family members. If Jesus looked like me, then he must have been closer to being 'European.' Is it possible to find the answers? Is there a reason why we should look for the answers? Yes, and that's the journey we're undertaking now. Unless and until we can get the DNA to prove his identity, we will have to settle for some good old-fashioned investigative reporting and detective work. But the truth is there, and our journey from being 'Eve out of Africa' to becoming Jesus *is* important if it accounts for why they were often described as 'auspicious' looking. Something made them appear different. What was it?

I was in search of the religion of Jesus, the race of Jesus, his survival after the crucifixion, his life in India, and his tomb in Kashmir. This journey weaves in and out through time and cultures and around the globe. Sometimes the answers are startling and totally unexpected, but the results are that we can definitely link the Bible to our future in the Space Age. It's an amazing new way to interpret what was before us the whole time, and regardless what else you remember from this, our journey together, you will never think about the Bible in quite the same way again.

Where did I begin? With Adam, just as the Bible did.

Opening the Bible to Genesis raises the first alarming questions about the genealogy of Jesus.

There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became the mighty of old and men of renown." (Genesis 6:4)

Jesus was certainly among the mighty men of old, but as for the Bible implicating gods from 'out there' just what were they saying, and exactly who were these gods? Aliens? Angels? What 'women' were there before Adam?

For most people who are not religious, a great deal of debunking of the Bible continues. Frazier's *'Golden Bough'* was a study linking all religions back to primitive gods of nature and seasonal fertility rituals. Today some will go so far as to claim that Jesus himself is a myth, a

man who never existed.

On the other hand, authors like Zachariah Sitchen and Eric Von Daniken see proof of alien encounters on Stone Age cave walls, and in 16<sup>th</sup> century paintings in hidden archives at the Vatican. Sumerian clay tablets and Egyptian temple walls since 10,000 years ago show man had recorded contact with a race that did not resemble him and that could "fly". How can a primitive man who hadn't even invented the wheel yet, imagine flight and flying machines? Yet these clearly existed in his world.



**Vimanas from an ancient Egyptian column: The 'Yantra Sarvasva' in the section, 'Vaimanika Prakarama' explained 2,000 years ago how to build them.**

I decided I was going to trust my ancestors and interpret what they experienced *literally*. If they say the gods arrived from the stars, and these gods strongly resembled us, I'll accept that at face value. If these gods could have children with women here, there must be very close similarities. Is the universe seeded with life forms that resemble and duplicate each other? If we arrive on some far distant planet in our futures, will we be face to face with our own ancestors? What are the probabilities? Very high. Estimates for intelligent life in the Milky Way galaxy alone range from one million to one billion more planets like us. That's quite a hefty spread of odds!

Representing less than 6 percent of all meteor falls, carbonaceous chondrites are extremely rare. They are also of highest scientific interest because some carbonaceous chondrites contain amino acids, the building blocks of life on Earth, as well as substantial amounts of water, raising the question of the origin of life itself. In the 1970s, astronomers Fred Hoyle and Chandra Wickramasinghe put forward the theory, dubbed "panspermia". This says that comets bombarding



the Earth brought the bacteria and viruses from interstellar space that started life here 4 billion years ago and continue to bring in new biological material today. Melosh sees no reason to doubt that alien organisms might also come from distant planets similar to our own. When I think about this, I think how well it correlates with Jesus' parable about the sower of seeds, who cast seeds everywhere knowing some would fall on rocky ground, and some would fall on fertile ground, grow strong and thrive.

He is part of a group that earlier showed microbes could hitch a ride on meteorites traveling between planets in our Solar System (New Scientist, 15 January 2000, p 19). At the time he didn't think any microbes could survive the millions of years a meteorite would take to travel between stars. That view changed, however, after Vreeland successfully cultured bacterial spores from a 250-million-year-old salt deposit in New Mexico (New Scientist, 21 October 2000, p 12). Even microbes found after millions of years arrive in a state of 'suspended animation' and they become active whenever conditions of temperature and moisture are right for them again, so longer survival time makes the transfer of life more probable.

In the July 2004 Ecology, Brown, West, and their colleagues proposed an equation that shed light not just on individual animals' life processes but on every biological scale, from sub-cellular molecules to global ecosystems. In recent months, the investigators have applied their equation to a host of phenomena, from the mutation rate in cellular DNA to Earth's carbon cycle. If the carbon arrives in meteorites, these cycles will be 'inherited' and repeat throughout the Universe, not just on earth. In subsequent decades, biologists have found that the '*3/4-power law*' appears to hold sway from microbes to whales, creatures of sizes ranging over a mind-boggling 21 orders of magnitude. For most of the past 70 years, ecologists had no explanation for the '*3/4 exponent*.' "*One colleague told me in the early '90s that he took 3/4-scaling as 'given by God,'*" Brown recalls.

Where does God fit in this picture? The Bible mentions many gods, angels and messengers, but it also says they're answerable to *one* God. God has many planets to build on. There may be many duplicates like us all over the Universe. When life reaches a level of awareness and intelligence, just before entering its 'space age', would it also begin receiving laws, moral codes, and clues to future potential, as we have

in our Torahs and Vedas and Bibles? Do the winners get a ticket to Heaven and chance for a new life? Is this what Jesus was suggesting when he said: *"In my Father's house are many mansions..."* We don't have to change one word of the Bible in order to understand it as a book about the 'space age.'

From the Ice Age to the Space Age, the information was passed down to us through these gods and messengers. We need to understand their messages so we don't overlook anything important for our future survival.

If Mary had a visit from Gabriel, an angel, and this led to an immaculate conception, then she was the last of those women favored by the sons of the gods that the Bible will ever tell us about. She will be the woman chosen to bear the last star child who will grow to manhood and take his place among the Biblical 'mighty men of old.'

The Bible is their story of survival, in which their great journeys are authenticated; it's about the trials and tribulations that befell these ancient ancestors of mankind on a great journey. In these stories they display great heroism and sometimes great foolishness. We're with them as romance blooms among the young, and the ancients bury the ancients. They carried with them great knowledge and secrets about the interior parts of the earth. These men were wise and knew secrets beyond our comprehension. They have gone where we have never imagined and cannot yet go.

### My Journey

This began as a journey of a few months. Instead, I spent several years living in Central Asia to gather this research. It was the worst of times. India and Pakistan were on the brink of war over Kashmir. Then 9-11 happened while I was in Pakistan and Afghanistan, among some who probably helped plan it and cheered as the twin towers fell. The world experienced 9-11 once. I began experiencing smaller variations of the same fear and terror nearly every week, circumstances that would continue for me for the next three years. Should I have left? Certainly every day I thought about home.

Yet it never occurred to me to leave Kashmir, even when there were hints of the nuclear kind that I might wake up one morning with my bones glowing radioactive. They were saying 'yes' to the DNA research at both the graves of Mother Mary and of Jesus. It was exhilarating



work in spite of the tense world conditions. Every week for almost a year, I was meeting with the Directors of Jesus' tomb at Roza Bal. Local historians, researchers, and scientists were sharing ideas and working out a plan to open the tomb and obtain a DNA sample.

This is when the whole project began taking on a deeply personal meaning for me. I was asking for the DNA of a man believed to be God, revered around the world in all major religions. I couldn't really grasp the implications of what this would mean to the world. Maybe I was too close and taking it all too personal, but there was no other way to approach it.

I passed the sand bunkers set up with machine guns near the tomb, and the filthy water that flowed around it. It was anything but an inspiring and spiritual place to be. So it became a struggle for me to help the grandfather, the man who needed his dignity restored as an ancestor that I held close to my heart in a very personal way.

What would it mean to the world if this proved to be Jesus? For one thing it would mean he survived the cross, yet I never thought of it as the end of Christianity, but as its real beginnings, as one more of God's mysteries to be re-evaluated and understood.

What would it mean to have his blood coursing through my own veins, or through yours? Would we be unique? I wish, but the truth is there would be millions just like you and me around the world. The worst that could happen after all this effort and high expectations would be that he was just some unknown old man buried in the tomb, a sad case of historical hoax and mistaken identity. If that be it, then so be it.

However: if there's just one chance in a million or one chance in a *billion* that this is Jesus' grave, then we have to know. All that's keeping us from these truths are a handful of misguided men who have assumed false powers over those truths.

I've read many books about Jesus in Kashmir after the crucifixion, and they made me feel almost sad for him if he had survived, for they don't give him much of a life. Either he's wandering jungles half naked, eating roots and berries, or he's a recluse Buddhist monk mumbling parables to the squirrels while waiting to die of boredom, obscurity and oblivion. I found these books woefully lacking.

My research clearly shows the man buried in Roza Bal was not a

Buddhist, but a Hebrew, buried as all Hebrews were, and clearly identified as "son of Joseph." Inside the tomb is a rock carving of a man whose feet bore life scars from crucifixion wounds. Who carved these? I believe I now know his identity, and *why* he carved them.

The tomb also contained the 'Rod of Jessie,' identified by an ancient document found inside the tomb with the rod (*"Thy rod and thy staff shall comfort me..."*) That rod is one of the most valued relics of Christianity. When Jesus came into possession of that rod, he fulfilled Bible prophesy. Where is it now? I found out that it had been removed from Jesus' tomb and taken to a mosque, where it currently serves the function of making rain during droughts. What a sad way to mishandle so valuable a world heritage treasure.

Buddhists vie with Hindus, and Hindus vie with Muslims and Christians with Hebrews, all claiming to be the first, the best, or the chosen people, the only ones to possess the only "true, original knowledge." Weaving through their claims and their falsehoods has taken me several years and through half a dozen countries. But I *have* unraveled the origins of at least some of these differences.

If Jesus died on the cross exactly as we've been taught, then we have an incredible hoax going on in Kashmir. But if Jesus did survive the crucifixion, and did return to live in Kashmir, and we fail to examine this tomb and these clues for proof, then we condemn him to death a second time, a death by doubt, disbelief, neglect, and oblivion. It's like committing a double murder on Jesus.

The truth has always been before us. It's right there in the Bible, but the Bible is not a lazy man's book. Like a miner digging for the hidden treasures, it takes hard work. If a half glass of water is before you, you can discern that it is half-empty or half-full. The contents haven't changed, but the way you perceive things can be changed. And that's just how to approach this research and interpret what was before you all along.

Jesus was strong. He got this strength because he was a powerful



leader, descended from a long line of powerful leaders and strong women accustomed to taking their place at the head of the world.

This is not the profile of a man who would become a recluse after the crucifixion. That's a coward's route, a road not taken by Jesus. He had many reasons to stay strong, many loved ones who depended upon him and looked up to him for leadership, direction, and answers. And he had a Father in Heaven who loved him very much, too much to let it all end so cruelly, so abruptly, so unfinished. Yet, if he survived the crucifixion, if he truly went to Kashmir, then clearly some history book somewhere in the area would have said, "Jesus was here!" "Look there!" Yet there is not one mention of his name outside the Holy land. *Not one.* All that existed was circumstantial but persistent evidence without direct mention of his name. This makes no sense at all unless facts were deliberately hidden and destroyed. And that's exactly what happened. Come follow the trail to Kashmir and meet the Jesus I discovered there, the great survivor and silent king who, in his silence, showed not weakness, but incredible strengths under unimaginable hardships, betrayals, losses, and sufferings. This was not weakness, but true grit and endurance enough to impact on every religion that exists on our planet today.

Following the story of Jesus back in time was like arriving at the big bang of all religions, how they all linked back in some way to this one extraordinary Hebrew family. There are not many religions on earth, as we're taught; there is one source for them all.

I didn't find all the answers. That's going to take the world much longer. But I did learn to ask very different questions.

To begin our journey, we'll trust that the patriarchs told us exactly what they experienced. Exactly: We'll look at them as though their stories of gods and immaculate conceptions and ascensions were the literal truths. Whatever your beliefs, this book will change the way you think about Hebrew patriarchs, the Bible, and world history.



# Chapter 1

## From The Ice Age to the Space Age Looking For Adam

To begin understanding religious conflicts today, we have to begin where the Bible began, with Adam. There were two Adams in our past, the Darwinian scientific Adam, and the created (genetically engineered) Biblical Adam who descended from the angels. But should we take this literally? Are we the end product of fallen angels or gene manipulation by menacing extra terrestrials? If this were true, if at some place and time gods took wives from among the races of man, then there may be a place in our evolution where man took an odd, unexpected jump, a significant and unexplained DNA change of some kind.

The Bible says little about Adam, except that our lineage begins with him, with God creating him as something unique and special (Genesis 2: 7-8). But is the Bible telling us about the natural evolutionary Adam or the newly created Adam? With Adam began the dual existence of gods, and of GOD that has confused us ever since. We know that others lived simultaneously with Adam, because *'Adam's sons took their wives from among the race that was already upon the earth, a race from 'the land of Nod'.* (Genesis 4:16). This is how the concept of the 'Chosen People' first began. Regardless what race or with whom it started, Adam marks the first divergence from them all in a line that was destined for a most unusual future. Adam and Eve were not the only humans alive at the time, just the luckiest.

Somewhere, some little family of hunter-gatherers had now been given a huge dose of smarts by having the DNA of Adam and Eve enter their gene pool. Genes can mutate and diverge quickly on their own as a part of natural selection. We don't need any other explanations. But we are looking at the Bible literally to see where the path may lead, so for our purposes, a family line was clearly set apart. Can we ever know from which people they were chosen or what was done to them? Probably not, but would DNA provide any clues?

As I write this, the common accepted theory is that modern humans left Africa in several waves—the first about 1.7 million years ago, another between 800,000 and 400,000 years ago, and a third between 150,000

and 80,000 years ago (published March 7, 2005 in *Nature*). There never was a mass exodus out of Africa. There were tiny family stragglers being driven forward by one small local event after another. Soon after the first stragglers left Africa, there was a dramatic climate change that created vast deserts, and man was not able to "walk" out of Africa again for a very long time, perhaps for millions of years. We were then cut off from the places Eve once lived. Meanwhile, the first group out of the gates spread and became very diverse.

On the cutting edge of new discoveries it has been found that even earlier human bones than Eve exist in northern India and South East Asia, dated far older than any found in Africa. They weren't the mere 1.7 million year old humans. These were dated at 34 million- year- old humans! This implies man began elsewhere and walked *into* Africa before he ever attempted to walk out again millions of years later.

This places early man at the middle of the Eocene era. Laurence Marivaux, a French paleontologist, was on the team that found the bones. They are even older than anything found in Sumer and ancient Egypt, long thought to be the cradle of mankind. By about 100,000 years ago several species of hominids populated Earth. Some endured, others became extinct.

*Homo sapiens* could be found in Africa and the Mid East; *Homo erectus*, as typified by Java man and Peking man, occupied Southeast Asia and China; and Neanderthals roamed across Europe side by side with other families of early man. By about 25,000 years ago many were wiped out through one natural catastrophe or another, whether floods, plate tectonics, or severe weather changes. The only hominid species that remained was *Homo sapiens* settled in different regions of the world.

Thousands of years before Jews, Christians, and Muslims became locked in a dispute over the Middle East, Neanderthals resided there before these humans arrived. As humans began spreading north, they wrested with Neanderthals for food and caves. The new arrivals settled the land, and the resident Neanderthals eventually died out or moved on as the humans continued to spread outward. By 30,000 years ago, humans occupied most of the Old World, and Neanderthals disappeared from the globe. But there had been long periods of time when they existed together. Archaeological evidence excavated at cave sites there indicated that people had lived in these caves, at least occasionally, for more than 130,000 years.



Most remarkable about the finds was the discovery that the caves had changed hands between Neanderthals and modern humans no fewer than three times, during which the two groups alternated ownership of present-day Israel and the Middle East. A study (published March 7, 2005 in *Nature*) presents genetic evidence that the humans who had settled in Africa left in at least three waves of migration. Climate changes probably coaxed humans into these great moves.

People were limited in the directions they could travel without some huge obstacles before them. As the ice receded, the floods rose, and landmasses the size of entire continents disappeared. No sooner had man mastered one set of skills in one place, than it was destroyed, or that lone group of innovators died out, compelling man to start again; and again. Just how far back has man been losing and then regaining lost civilizations and lost skills? Amazingly far back, according to an article in *Nexus Magazine* by Will Hart (Volume 9 Number 3-May 2002) He states that we still harbor many false assumptions about history, and among these disproven beliefs are:

- 1: there is no mystery about who built the Great Pyramid or what the methods of construction were, and the Sphinx shows no signs of water damage;
- 2: there were no humans in the Americas before 20,000 BC;
- 3: the first civilization dates back no further than 6000 BC;
- 4: there are no documented anomalous, unexplained or enigmatic data to take into account;
- 5: there are no lost or unaccounted-for civilizations.

The above statements are all wrong! In 1966, Dr Javier Cabrera examined unusual stones, called Ica stones; a fish carved on one stone was of a long-extinct species. The sophisticated carvings were as enigmatic as they were fascinating. Someone had carved men fighting with dinosaurs, men with telescopes and men performing operations with surgical equipment. They also contained drawings of lost continents. There were an astounding 11,000 stones recovered in all. Some showed extinct plants unrecognizable except to a trained paleontologist. Had the stones been fakes, someone would have needed to work every

day for several decades to produce that volume of stones, and been an expert in several difficult sciences to know which fish, plants, and insects were now extinct. However, even though the stones may have been dated back millions of years to a former civilization in the New World, the Ica stones were labeled "hoax" and forgotten without further scientific investigation.

The case of author Michael Cremo is well documented, and it also demonstrates how the scientific establishment openly uses pressure tactics on the media and government. His book 'Forbidden Archeology' examines many previously ignored examples of artifacts that prove modern man's antiquity far exceeds the age given in accepted chronologies.

Then there is the high-profile case of Dr Virginia Steen-McIntyre, a geologist working for the US Geological Survey (USGS), who was dispatched to an archaeological site in Mexico to date a group of artifacts in the 1970s. McIntyre used state-of-the-art equipment and backed up her results by using four different methods, but her results were off the chart. The lead archaeologist expected a date of 25,000 years or less, and the geologist's finding was 250,000 years or more. The figure of 25,000 years or less was critical to disproving the Bering Strait "crossing" theory. Her findings were immediately squashed simply on the basis it might 'upset' the Native Americans who are here now, claiming they were the original settlers. This travesty illustrates how far established scientists will go to guard 'politically correct' assumptions while afraid to speak out boldly and defend the truth of the science and research.

Similarly, in New Zealand the Waipoua Forest became a controversial site because an archaeological dig apparently showed evidence of a non-Polynesian culture that preceded the Maori by thousands of years and bore most resemblance to Celts! The case of the Takla Makan Desert mummies in western China is another example of this phenomenon. In the 1970s and 1980s, an unaccounted-for Caucasian culture was suddenly unearthed in China. The arid environment preserved the remains of a blond-haired, blue-eyed people who prevailed and thrived in pre-dynastic China. They wore colorful robes, boots, stockings and hats. The Chinese were not happy about this revelation and they have downplayed the enigmatic finds and lately have even taken to tossing the bones and artifacts aside. Only news of Mongolian graves makes



the scientific papers today. It's as though the Tocharians and Kurgans never existed there. They have become a cultural embarrassment to the Chinese.

Richard Milton is a science journalist. He had been an ardent true believer in Darwinian doctrine until one day his investigative instincts kicked in. After 20 years of studying and writing about evolution, he suddenly realized that there were many huge holes in the theory. He decided to try to allay his doubts and prove the theory to himself by using the standard methods of investigative journalism.

Milton became a regular visitor to London's famed Natural History Museum. He painstakingly put every main tenet and classic proof of Darwinism to the test. The results shocked him. He found that the theory could not even stand up to the rigors of routine investigative journalism. There are huge gaps in the theory that have to be addressed or corrected. On the other hand, science today has proven that evolution can occur quickly, with just a few genes changing slightly, allowing newcomers to adapt and populate new and different environments.

So what the Nexus article makes very clear is that there are still great mysteries to be solved, and prejudices against the truth are a common problem. From Vimanas and flying craft of ancient Egypt, to lost advanced civilizations and close encounters of the 'Third (and Fourth) Kind' experienced by Biblical prophets, we best read our ancient religious texts with a more receptive mind, poised to grasp the implications of quite a different past (and future) than is currently popular and politically correct. We can read the Bible like a glass half full of water. One may say the glass is half empty, while another would say it is half full. The contents haven't changed, just our perceptions of how to interpret those contents. We don't have to change anything that's written in the Bible: but we do have to change our perceptions of exactly what those lives and their messages stood for.

We have seen the origins of man and the races of man unfold in the normal Darwinist evolutionary way. But there's another Adam, the Biblical Adam, and he's not the same as the ancestors discussed above. According to the Bible something happened that made *this* Adam stand out from mankind. This Adam was the first to record meeting with the gods. This is the Adam we're now in search of.

Enoch was grandfather of Noah, and the '*Book of Enoch*' is a very important clue to the patriarchs' relationship with the gods. The '*Book*

of Enoch' was once revered as gospel and known to cultures across the globe. Lao Tze and the Buddha would quote from it, as did Christ. Enoch described the planets and galaxies and stars accurately and described his experience of walking and talking with the gods. It was a time without a calendar and a land without a name. Today we imagine Enoch's family as illiterate tribal people and simple shepherds, untouched by contact with civilization, but we are wrong. Enoch's story is about his experiences with a very advanced culture.

Enoch reports that 'Angels' came in the time of his grandfather, and these angels settled in their land (where is 'their' land?) and later employed Enoch as their scribe, that is to write messages for mankind. Enoch's people described them as more human, more like us, but with unusual capabilities. They did *not* have wings or halos, but they did travel far above the earth, and they did take wives from among the women of earth.

The story gets complicated because the angels are actually fugitives; they did not have permission to remain long on earth, but they didn't want to leave earth so soon, so they ran away from a society called the Holy Watchers. When they were found, they sent Enoch to plead to the Watchers for them to be pardoned. When Enoch is taken to meet the Watchers Enoch thinks he is in Heaven, talking with the main 'God' because Enoch knows this is the highest authority and lives with the greatest splendors still unknown on earth.

The story reminds me of the famous '*Mutiny on the Bounty*' (by John Barrow) when the sailors at sea for years land on a Tahitian paradise, have wives and families, are against a captain who wants to tear them away and return them to a hard life at sea, never again to see their families and beautiful islands. They mutinied and fled with their wives and children to new hidden places. When earth was still new, it must have seemed like just such an amazing untouched paradise to any visitors it attracted.

After his visit with the gods Enoch is flown home and instructed to write everything he learned in a book. He was instructed to leave the book with his family because the Watchers promised they would come back for him after one year. The Bible says:

'Enoch walked with God; then he was no more, because God took him away'  
(Genesis 5:24)

The Watchers reply to the 'angels' was that they had committed terrible



sins (given up eternity to beget children and partake of the pleasures of earthly gardens) and they would never be forgiven. Because they disobeyed and produced these unusual children, they would soon be swept away.

Enoch's book has two chapters of prophecy predicting the future. The End Days are described as the 'second end' by Enoch because he was also prophesizing the Flood, which was the first end.

Both chapters of prophecy are cleverly written so that what is now history is easy to recognize, while events depicted in the future are hard to understand. This dilemma was repeated when Revelations was written. Events are described in the correct order, but no dates are given.

Somewhere between Adam and Enoch, the gods made their choice and established their covenant with this family line. The Darwinian Adam and the Biblical Adam are now two separate lines.

We can dismiss Enoch's experiences as 'primitive superstitions' if we choose, but that doesn't explain how he acquired the most accurate knowledge of the workings of the planets and solar systems, their rotations around the sun, and their places in the Milky Way. To write as he did from first-hand experience one needs to have traveled above the earth, as astronauts do today. Mohammed couldn't do it, and neither could the Buddha.

Can we determine *where* on our planet Enoch met these new gods? That's a little harder because several ancient lands fit the description. But let's look at the least likely place, India and the Himalayas, because here are found the most ancient suggestions of contact with higher civilizations and knowledge, even older than Sumer.

In the Himalayas is a strange type of pigmy people, the Khams (or Khons) of Tibet, associated with the Dropa stones. They're round disks with a hole in the center and contain writings in the tiniest script ever uncovered. The writings on these stones are about 10,000 years old, much older than the 6,000 year old Sumerian clay tablets, and older than any Egyptian hieroglyphs. Portions of these stones have been translated by the surviving Khan people, who said it was the story of their ancestors who first arrived here 'from the stars' and became stranded.

Near the Khams, just to the north is Kashmir, the location of Shangri-La,

Shambhalla, and Mount Kailasa. The legends of its history pre-date the building of the pyramids. This famous mountain, written about by the Tibetan Buddhists, was believed to be the original source of all ancient knowledge, where mankind gathered in a big university campus setting to learn and to pass this knowledge on to mankind. And this is exactly how Jesus' ancestors viewed themselves, as teachers for mankind. Shangri-La, which we'll look at more thoroughly in another chapter, is gone without a trace now, succumbed to plate tectonics and climate changes.

In the Caucasus Mountains and as far as Finland, the Indo-Europeans possessed the same ancient knowledge. They used the same place names and legends as the Achaean seafarers who migrated south towards the Mediterranean, bringing their place names with them. B.G. Tilak, a Hindu scholar, found hints in the Vedic hymns that acknowledged their Arctic connections with Finland. Problems arise for us when the same names are re-used again and again, without a reference to time and location. This is what the Bible did *not* give us.

In the book '*Taxila*,' by Dr. Ahmad Dani of Pakistan, he explains how early Kashmir history from Kashmir and Taxila down to Magadha, the history of the nagas and Aryans, the Egyptians and Hebrews, Gandhara and the Greeks, are all connected through Solomon and King David. Their descendents ruled as kings and princes in dozens of small satraps and principalities throughout most of India for thousands of years. They were the original inhabitants who were displaced by the Aryan Brahmins *and* by the Dalits. This becomes clear when we see that Abraham and the Brahmins had discussions about their different backgrounds and religions. They were not the same race of people and did not share the same cultural identities.

In India today there is even cultural resentment that the name 'Adam's Bridge' has been applied to what Hindus believe is Hanuman Bridge or the 'Bridge of Rama.' The resentment over names reflects an ancient rivalry between cultures and gods and a great misunderstanding of history and geology. The Ramayana itself is not as old as the sunken landbridge. Nor had human habitation occurred 1.75 million years ago in this place, as the Ramayana claim. The oldest evidence of the Ramayana is around 400 BC and running across five strata, its shloka multiplying from 6,000 to 24,000; it comes up to 1200 AD. The oldest literary evidence available is only from 1500 BC. Even the location



of the Hanuman Bridge and of ancient Lanka history has yet to be conclusively established. Yet, these tales of India are matched in the Bible that was written centuries before. Who was there first? Whose history is it? Native Americans and Americans (who are of very diverse backgrounds) recognize the problems immediately. Those who are recognized as "Indians" today may in fact have succeeded other races and cultures that were there long before they were, and who have legitimate claims to their own unique cultural heritage too.

There is a situation in India unique in the entire world about the politics of *'whose culture is it anyway'*. This is the 'Aryan Invasion,' an event that has been raised to a hotly debated political level. Dalits, originally a very dark people most closely resembling Africans in India, claim the Aryans invaded and took their lands and culture away from them. Koenraad Elst, in his extensive research into the history of this situation states:

I do not know of any question of ancient history which is as loaded with actual political significance as is the AIT (Aryan Invasion Theory) in India. The AIT was turned into a political tool in order to question the identity of the Indians, and thereby weaken the claims of Indians to their own country. But nothing can be farther from the truth. Whether a tribe or a family was racially Aryan or Dravidian never troubled the people of India before. Of course it is legitimate to criticize the caste system for separating races; but it is perverse to do so on the basis of false history. One wonders why these natives (Dalits) who lived their separate lives in their designated corner of the caste system were unable to preserve even one true story or event about the usurpation of their land and power by these foreign invaders.

Yet in the ongoing debate between Dalits and Brahmins, both have forgotten the evidence that says there was yet a third race that existed among them, a race they've both ignored because that race is now gone. That they don't even bother acknowledging them is sufficient to realize they probably were never part of their original cultural heritage. It was the race of the 'Great Mountain Lords' that Enoch, Adam, Abraham, and Moses belonged to. It was the Nordic European race that evolved from the now extinct Kurgans and Tocharians and Sularians. Only their ancient graves remain to testify to their existence across China and Central Asia: only a few scant descriptions of Jesus and his family remain, as reminders of what they looked like to others around them, reminders that link them closest to northern, Nordic features. The only question remaining is between the evolutionists and the creationists. They may both be a little right and a little wrong.

We seem destined to have acquired knowledge and then lost it repeatedly. What once existed is now buried under tons of sand and mud, smashed by plate tectonics, sunken beyond our reach, or garbled in different languages and names, now lost as each new conqueror destroyed the conquered identity and replaced it with his own. When we see so many Biblical patriarchs with deep ties to India, we are looking at this lost and vanquished race.

### Is Anyone Out There? Is it Science, or Science-Fiction?



The ancient Biblical point of view was always of someone above the earth looking downward and back to man, helping him to achieve higher awareness. In Enoch we even read about organized, space-dwelling members of a cosmic society far older than earth. We learn about people and events, rights and wrongs, about space and gravity,

propulsion systems, geometry, and extraterrestrial organizations speaking directly to us, laying down a new world order, a foundation '*on earth as it is in the heavens*.' These 'new' terrestrials have played the most decisive role in the history of this planet, and they did it through their chosen patriarchs: men like Adam, Abraham, Enoch, Ezekiel, Moses, and right down to Jesus. These gods seemed to have a winning strategy in place, a strategy they stuck with for millennium. They set up a trustee-stewardship plan, a pact and a promise with this one Hebrew tribe, and they stayed with it.

But above all we are reading about the continued life of the human spirit and what morality and mortality really means. They told us about dual concepts, about gods, and GOD. We even learn about the power to control and organize mental energy, the very atoms we're composed of.

We are the proof that from mere random atoms a conscious intelligence *can* and *does* arise. If we are a natural part of universal laws and possibilities, then the possibility for God to exist is as valid as for us to exist. We cannot preclude the possibility of God arising in the Universe because we are proof intelligence *can* and *does* arise in the Universe. Perhaps gods arise as a local phenomenon, a natural evolution within local galaxies where accumulated life has achieved the highest cognitive abilities. The Bible describes gods, and God. They're all possible. We just don't yet know to what degree these higher intelligences are concerned about us. According to the Bible, they are *very concerned* with our morality, and our ability to achieve their high psychic (intelligent) standards. Otherwise, why would they have bothered with us at all? They have been like patient and benevolent 'big brothers,' and we have been like the rebellious teenagers who thought they knew all there was to know by now.

Our little band of Hebrews, from some unknown time and place and tribe and race, without their permission or consent, are now an intimate part of the bloodlines of these gods, and mediators between gods and mankind. If we thought these were primitive and superstitious people, we were wrong. We underestimated them and ridiculed their experiences, and looked for their origins in caves and on primitive savannahs scavenging for food. Instead, we should have trusted them more and listened more carefully to their messages.

## The Basque-Looking for Anomalies



We now realize there must have been a split, a time and place where the Darwinian, evolutionary Adam and the Biblical 'instantly created' Adam become distinct. If such an event ever happened, there may be trace clues left on our genes or in our DNA. All life on earth clearly evolved from a common genetic origin, thus a big score in favor of the evolutionary theorists. However, in man alone there is an anomaly of 223 genes that have absolutely no predecessors of the genome evolutionary tree, thus a big score for the creationist theorists. These 223 genes are missing from all life in the invertebrate phase of our evolution. There is just one percent difference between man and chimps. One percent of 30,000 genes is 300 genes, very close to the 223 genes that make us unique from all life on our evolutionary tree. (Zechariah Sitchin)

Of course, how could we possibly recognize what was original and what was an anomaly? To us, it all appears normal. Still, we might be able to discover some clues. In Brian Sykes book, *'The Seven Daughters of Eve,'* the molecular anthropologist has identified 33 clans of distinct people around the world.

About 80 thousand years ago, after several huge volcanic eruptions, a 'volcanic winter' covered the earth, and 80 percent of humans were wiped out. Little pockets of people that survived were separated by vast distances. But which of these was the family of Adam? Who among them stood out as unusual or unique?

Basques originated around the Pyrenees Mountains of southern France and northern Spain, where the oldest cave paintings also exist. The Basques are genetically different from most Europeans, so if we were looking for a time and place where new genetic genes were inserted, it could be a people like these. Basques possess the lowest frequency of blood-type B and the highest frequencies of types O (55%) and Rh-negative of any population in Europe. They introduced the RH negative factor into human populations about 150,000 years ago. Less than 5 percent of the world population has an RH negative factor. This represents an "anomaly."

Recently, the geneticist Luiga Luca Cavalli-Sforza has completed a gene map of the peoples of Europe, and he finds the Basques to be strikingly different from their neighbors. The genetic boundary between Basques and non-Basques is very sharp on the Spanish side. On the French side, the boundary is more diffuse. It shades off gradually toward the Garonne in the north. These findings are entirely in agreement with

what we know of the history of language. The Mazdean author of the Zend scripture, called '*The Vendidad*,' (circa 500 BC) speaks of the Aryans who lived along the Daitya (Araxes) River in the Caucasus Mountains. Their lands once extended all the way into the Himalayas. These are the children of Solomon and David ('Taxila' by Ahmad Dani). These are the ancient homes of Jesus' family. Could they have been among the Basques?

Their 7,000-year-old language is neither Indo-European, nor has roots in any other known language. Words like, 'Giza' and 'Gipadri' are Basque words but happen to also happen to have been used in the scrolls from Qumran. Mari, a Basque word, means *queen*. Basques had metallurgy skills among the earliest of people and became associated with 'secrets of the interior parts of the earth.' Looking at the Vimanas depicted on ancient clay tiles, these Vimanas required advanced metallurgy and manufacturing knowledge, skills the Basques had already acquired.

The oldest cave paintings found in France are approximately 31,000 years old. From the most primitive, the Aurignacian (35,000 to 28,000 years before our time) to the height of the Magdalenian, the age of Lascaux (13,000 years) the Chauvet cave paintings (the oldest of them all) are described not as primitive daubings, but the "canvases" of a master, worthy of the best galleries. While some were obviously still in their infancy with their images, others were already masterful artists. No 'cave man' was creating metallurgic skills and erecting vast stone megaliths. This took huge leaps of abstract thinking to accomplish.

They weren't using modern computers to deliver their messages. They used stone stelae, clay tablets, cave walls and leather scrolls. Yet their messages have outlasted the ravages of time and changes and taken us to the space and the computer age.

Bruce Bradley, the famed archaeologist, has made a study of most all known Stone Age cultures like the Gravettians and Solutreans. They continually come out as being the most innovative, the most adaptive and probably the most inventive of any of the human species existing. Artifacts recovered from their caves reveal they were loaded with the latest in prehistoric high technology.

We have evidence that they invented the heat treatment of flint to make it better to flake. They invented all kinds of things like the eyed needle, the beginnings of metallurgy, and the list goes on and on. Amazingly, their mitochondrial DNA proves Solutreans even arrived in North America at

least 20,000 years ago, a full 10,000 years (at least) ahead of Asians who would later cross the ice floes of the Bering Sea. The Solutreans were expert navigators who made these crossings deliberately and with clear understanding of the winds, tides, currents, and directions. They engaged in trade and commerce as long as 30,000 years ago and built elaborate shelters, while Neanderthals never seemed to build on skills in quite the same way. Neanderthals made excellent Clovis points repeatedly, without any adaptations, over and over again for 30,000 years.

## Adam's Genetic Markers

'It is well known Adam was born miraculously *with curling white hair*, and fair, wheaten colored skin, and he grew to tall stature. He was the world's first Uriah (teacher), and God gave him all the instructions mankind needed. Enoch, 7th descendent from Adam, had curly white hair at birth, but even further back, to Adam himself.' (From The Akbar-Nama of Abu-il-Fazil)

'This adds a new dimension to the search for Adam. What are they trying to tell us about people with white hair? Who were they? The Ariyans? Tocharians? Scandinavians? Nordic people? Russians? Australian Aborigines? Were they invaders? What set them apart from others that this should be noticed this way?

Is white hair a genetic error, or a genetic marker? A study by Klein and Takahata into the DNA similarities and differences between races indicates there are definitely fixed alleles that vary by race and different frequencies that are associated with Africans, Europeans, and Asians. A recent study was done that determined there might be up to one third the human population having very light features (shades of blond hair and blue eyes) but in less than one hundred years, within this century, there may be only ten percent, and a few years later, barely one percent. This is due in large part because of the great surge in global inter-marriages. The gene for lightness is the recessive gene, and through accelerated intermarriages, it's disappearing fast. I am thus writing about my own extinction. I have these light features, and so do my children and my grandchildren. I have fond memories of children with long silver and platinum hair running about the house. It's difficult to imagine that we may not exist much further into the future.

There are still people on the earth today with naturally, and even fuzzy *white* hair. Some are the Aborigines of Australia, who were not Africans, but Asians that wandered onto Australia about 50,000 years ago. In



fact, the population that first came to Australia included at least one type of mtDNA that has since been lost and does NOT correspond to any of the extant, and supposedly ancestral, African lineages. The previous mantras that 'race is a social construct' and 'we are all the same genetically', are just plain wrong according to the unfolding DNA studies. We are different, we did evolve independently, we may each excel in some areas and lack in others, but we are unique races that in modern times are becoming homogenized into one vast indistinguishable global race: a race of galactic generic brand of humans, the pound puppies (mutts) of our universe. If this is good or not for the human race will have to be the topic of someone else's book.

This insertion of ancient, indigenous Eurasian mtDNA into the nuclear DNA occurred outside of Africa, probably in the mountains of Central Asia. Since the proto-Australians carried the mtDNA lineage that was inserted, it is more likely that they were also a Eurasian population. Nuclear DNA, as discussed below, practically excludes the possibility that Australians are derived from Africans. Therefore, since Australian mtDNA is derived from the N lineage and LM3 from the insert, there is no justification for the assumption that M and N are of African origin. This evidence is more consistent with the view that those lineages were carried INTO Africa by the radiation of Eurasian humans (*H. sapien sapiens*) (source: 'A Nuclear 'Fossil' of the Mitochondrial D-loop and the origin of Modern Humans' by Hans Zischler, et al, published in Nature 378:489-492: and Ronald Alan Fonda: Author and Epistemologist: [www.rafonda.com](http://www.rafonda.com)

It's possible Australian Aborigines were the first to encounter these new gods and get the new genetic boosts. Much evidence points to them. From among these people could very well have come the first Adam.

## Principles of All Knowledge Are Saved

There is an Egyptian legend that tells of Manetho, in which Thoth, as Hermes Trismegistus, was told to make stelae before the flood and to carve on them the principals of all knowledge. He was told by the gods to hide these in the City of the Sun. But it isn't in Egypt we find the oldest writings on earth; it's very far from there. Let's return to the Dropa Stones in the Himalayas. On the border between Tibet and China, and just on the outskirts of Kashmir, there is a Himalayan region called Baian-Kara-Ula. In 1938, Chinese archaeologists uncovered 716 of these strange round stones, with holes in their centers, just like phonograph records. These disks and the hieroglyphics written on them have been dated to be 12,000 years old. They were made by a race whose remains were recovered from the area, and they were a strange race not Chinese.

However, today they have blended so long with the Asian peoples in the area that now they are almost the same race, the purity of their ancestral origins is lost. One of their unique characteristics was their bright light blue eyes. I am not aware of studies yet done on their DNA, or if it might reveal any anomalies, but that would prove interesting!

They are known as the Dropas and Khams (Khons), defined as semi-troglodyte (cave-dwelling) tribes. This strange race had carved tiny words, 'hieroglyphics' around the stone disks, which react strongly when electrical currents are run through them, as though they once served as part of an electrical configuration, and they exhibit unusually large amounts of radioactivity. Because a few descendents of the Dropas still live in the area, they contributed knowledge that helped decipher the writings. *'They recall the days when they arrived from far distant stars'* (From the research papers of Dr. Saitsew, circa 1968: [www.20kweb.com](http://www.20kweb.com))

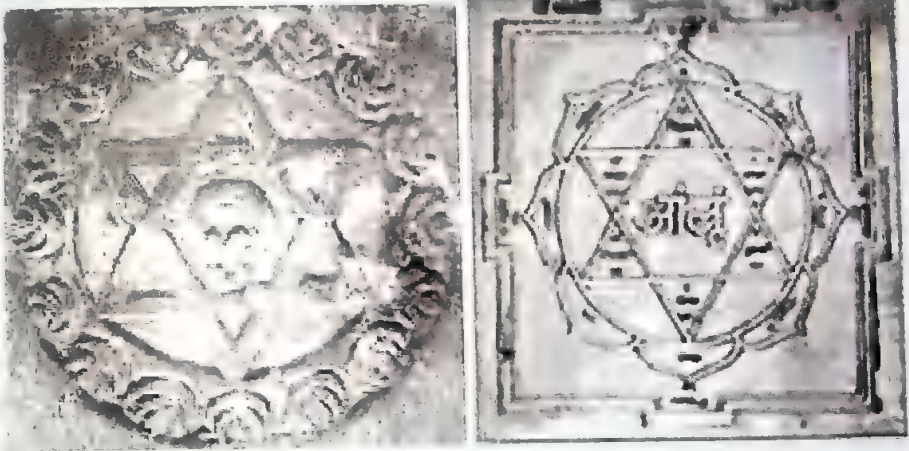
This area is very significant in our search for Jesus in Kashmir because many of his ancestors are connected to the Himalayas, including Jesus himself. Everywhere on the planet we find these little pockets of advanced civilizations, and they are always associated with contact with the gods and 'star people'.

## Adam's Bridge to Adam's Peak- Yantras and the Hebrews

Adam's Bridge is a sunken land that once connected India to Ceylon, now Sri Lanka. From space stations, this sunken bridge can be seen, and upon it what appears to be the remains of cities and roads. In many places it is still just a few feet beneath the water, a hazard to modern ships. What makes this interesting to us in the search for Adam is an ancient legend associated with Sri Lanka. Adam's Peak in Sri Lanka is a very tall steep mountain, a four -to- five- hour difficult and sometimes dangerous climb to the temple at the top to see Adam's 'footprint.' Some legends say Adam visited here; other legends say he was buried nearby. Hindus and Buddhists revere the shrine. Many Kashmiris say they originally came from this area and many Kashmiris also claim Hebrew descent. Could Adam's Garden of Eden have been connected to this place? What clues might there be?

Yantras are mentioned frequently in Indian and Buddhist works. The first yantras and mandalas we hear about in Western literature are

depictions drawn about the four rivers that flow in the Garden of Eden, described in the Book of Genesis. According to Buddhist and Sanskrit sources, mandalas and yantras are a form of Sacred Geometry. In the Eastern version the first mandala was taught by Buddha in the sixth century BC in India. However, we know they were in use centuries before the Buddha. One is near Adam's Peak in Sri Lanka, carved 6,000 years ago into a black rock. A similar yantra of equal age was found carved in rock in Kashmir.



**The rock yantra carved near Adam's Peak in Sri Lanka, about 6,000 years old: a similar yantra is in Kashmir at the shrine of Chakreshvari. A symbol of the Garden of Eden: on right: a gold yantra dedicated to the goddess Sarah-Sarasvati.**



**Star of David is the Star of Kashmir and is often worn at traditional Kashmir Muslim weddings.**



The Star of David is known among Hebrews today as Mogen David (perhaps similar is Latvian Mi(r) dzina Tauta = the (star) folk sparkles) It was also called 'Solomon's Seal' and consisted of two interlaced triangles. The earliest Jewish literary source which mentions the 'Shield of David' yantra is the Eshkol ha-Kofer of the Karaite Judah Hadassi in the middle of the 12th century, which says in Ch. 242:

'Seven names of Angels precede the Mezuzah; Michael, Gabrielle, et cetera: grammaton protect thee!'

Likewise, the sign called 'David's Shield' is placed beside the name of each Angel.

In magic papyri of antiquity, pentagrams and other stars and signs are frequently found on amulets bearing the Jewish names of God. The same symbol is used by Zoroastrians (earliest Hebrews) and associated with Druid Kabbal. It appears these symbols did predate Hinduism and the Brahmanic culture by several thousand years. So we will find a rich history of Hebrews in India, but they were distinct and unique from the others since the beginning of recorded time.

In the next chapter we'll continue to follow the Bible to Noah and the era of the great sea kings when Africans, Asians, and Hindus joined with Phoenicians and Hebrews to travel and settle the new world.

## Chapter 2

### Enoch to Noah

'The Akbar-Nama' continues the saga of Adam:

'Adam being the world's first great Uriah, God gave him all the instructions mankind needed to start over as catastrophes plagued the earth. Eve died five days after Adam and Noah brought their graves (could this mean 'ossuaries'?) on the Ark (an ark is not a boat, but a container for sacred Hebrew relics) to be reburied together near the mountain in Ceylon, called Adam's Peak."

Josephus the historian said:

'The Patriarch Seth, in order that wisdom and astronomical knowledge should not perish, erected stele (stelae-obelisks) of double construction, as instructed by Adam, to withstand flood and fire, and from the stele all knowledge was engraved, and these existed in the Siriadic community. God also gave these instructions to Noah to start over after the great deluge and these were stored on stele.

So Adam, far from being a humble cave man or simple peasant, possessed great knowledge, and is associated with the early history of Ceylon. What associations could there be between the Biblical Adam and the Adam's Peak of Sri Lanka (Ceylon)? How did Noah know of this place? Had he, being an accomplished sailor, been there before in other boats? Or was this a place he once regarded as an ancestral home? The quotes from the Akbar-Nama cause us to ask different kinds of questions about Jesus' ancestors and their origins.

The Hindu 'Matsya Purana' (Fish Chronicle), describes people who, after a severe flood, left India for other parts of the world:

To Satyavarman, that sovereign of the whole earth, were born three sons: the eldest Shem; then Sham; and thirdly, Jayapeti by name.

In Sanskrit, Satyavarman means 'Protector of Truth'- 'Protector of the Righteous.' *Varman* often occurs at the end of the names of Kshatriyas (Hereditary Hindu Leadership Caste). Shem/Sem means 'an Assembly.' Jayapeti became the 'God of the Sun:' the Christian, Jewish, Assyrian, Greek and Roman *Jupiter* and *Jahve* or *Jehovah*. For the Hindus, he is Dyaus Pitar, mankind's first known manifestation of God Shiva.

In Indian mythology, the god Kadru compelled Garuda to save her sons by taking them safely in boats across the sea to inhabit beautiful new lands. And who was at the helm of these great sea-faring expeditions?

The Uriahs with the white hair!

The Jewish Noah's Ark legend appears in three Hindu flood myths: Satyavarman, Vaivasvata, and Nahusha. The Mahabharata states:

The progeny of Adamis and Hevas (Adam and Eve) soon became so wicked that they were no longer able to coexist peacefully. Brahma therefore decided to punish his creatures. "Vishnu" [right] ordered Vaivasvata to build a ship for himself and his family. When the ship was ready, and Vaivasvata and his family were inside with the seeds of every plant and a pair of every species of animal, the big rains began and the rivers began to overflow.

According to the Vaivasvata story, Shem's name is Manu; Ham or Sham is Nabhanedistha; Japhet is Yayati or Dyaus-Pitar (Jupiter or the Hebrew Jehovah).

The third "Noah" was a deity named Dyaus-Nahusha. We Westerners call him Dionysius or Bacchus. Bacchus derives from the Sanskrit *Bagha*, meaning 'God the Androgynous.' When a great flood destroyed the world, Nahusha left India in order to restore civilization to mankind. On the edges of Kashmir is a grave for Noah. I wonder if he returned home to die in the land of his birth.

### Principals of Enoch's teachings are known around the world

According to the Book of Jude, Enoch was seventh from Adam, and grandfather of Noah. (Jude 1:14) Noah said

'My grandfather Enoch gave me all the secrets in the book and in the parables which had been given to him, and he put them together for me in the words of the book of the parables.'

We can't be sure what writings from Adam and Noah survived, but we can be fairly certain about Enoch. Jesus, and much of the world, relied on Enoch's writings as a reference upon which to build the philosophies and great nations that exist today. This knowledge was not so much of a technical nature but more concerned with morality and right conduct. This is really important. So many critics ask why 'they' (extra-terrestrial travelers) don't just make themselves known. Why all this secrecy and subterfuge? Why don't they just say 'hello' and share their technology?

The ancient of days seemed to feel that advanced technology and hi-tech tools could be given at any time, but that's not necessarily what we needed first. We had to prove ourselves grown up enough to understand



the moral and legal implications of owning such hi-tec toys. Ramming through the galaxies like wild cosmic cowboys wreaking havoc and mayhem sells good movies but may not make us friends or endear us to a more stable, long established communal life 'out there.' If we manage to kill each other off while in-flight to great new worlds, well, that won't work to our advantage either. We needed the moral laws and directions first, codes already proved successful among other star children. We needed time to get our courser emotions under control, and for this we needed these first Uriahs and teachers: *'on earth as it is in Heaven.'*

'The Book of Enoch' was recently rediscovered in Ethiopia, perhaps carried there by magi who were sent by King Solomon. 'The Book of Enoch' is actually quoted by Jude in the New Testament and figures prominently in the works of Jesus. It was extant centuries before the birth of Christ and yet, is considered by many to be more Christian in its theology than Jewish.

"Over a hundred phrases in the New Testament came from the precedents in The Book of Enoch. Many of the key concepts used by Jesus himself seem directly connected to terms and ideas in The Book of Enoch. Thus, it is hard to avoid the conclusion that Jesus had not only studied the book, but also respected it highly enough to adopt and elaborate on its specific descriptions."  
(From 'The Reluctant Messenger' website)

Lao Tze and Confucius, his contemporary in China, knew the writings of Enoch hundreds of years before the Buddha, and Lao Tze obviously drew upon Enoch in his own philosophy and writings, many of which also appear 'gnostic.' Early Christians considered Enoch as scripture. The earliest literature of the so-called 'Church Fathers' references this mysterious book many times. The early second century 'Epistle of Barnabus' makes much use of The Book of Enoch. Second and Third Century Church Fathers like Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Origen and Clement of Alexandria all make use of The Book of Enoch. Tertullian (160-230 C.E) called The Book of Enoch 'Holy Scripture.' The Ethiopic Church even added The Book of Enoch to its official canon. It was widely known and read for the three centuries after Christ. This and many other books became discredited after the Council of Laodicea.(4th Century) The book of Enoch had then come under ban of the authorities; afterwards it gradually passed out of circulation and was thought lost.

The Book of Enoch Chapter 68:

"As He has created and given to man the power of understanding the word of

wisdom, so hath He created me also and given me the power of reprimanding the Watchers, the children of heaven. **I beheld the Ancient of Days whose head was like white wool**, and with him another, whose countenance resembled that of a man. His countenance was full of grace, like that of one of the holy angels. Then I inquired of one of the angels, who went with me, and who showed me every secret thing concerning this Son of man; who he was; whence he was, and why he accompanied the Ancient of days. He answered and said to me, 'This is the Son of man, to whom righteousness belongs; with whom righteousness has dwelt; and who will reveal all the treasures of that which is concealed: for the Lord of spirits has chosen him; and his portion has surpassed all before the Lord of spirits in everlasting uprightness.'

The Book of Enoch has an amazing degree of accuracy in explaining the solar system and the orbits of the sun, moon, and planets. It goes on to say:

'And after that I saw all the secrets of the heavens; Observe ye everything that takes place in the heaven, how they do not change their orbits, and the luminaries that are in the heaven, how they all rise and set in order each in its season. And I saw the chambers of the sun and moon, whence they proceed and whither they come again, and their glorious return, and how one is superior to the other, and their stately orbit, and how they do not leave their orbit, and they add nothing to their orbit and they take nothing from it, and they keep faith with each other, in accordance with the laws by which they are bound together. And the sun goes forth and traverses his path according to its rules, and after that I saw the hidden and the visible path of the moon, and she accomplishes the course of her path in that place by day and by night-the one holding a position opposite to the other.'

By the time the Quran was written, those without such ancient sacred knowledge fell back to using wild assumptions and fanciful stories: imagining the sun set in a muddy pond, shooting stars were arrows meant to scare the jinns, and that the earth was flat and held down by mountains that acted as pins (like tent stakes). Such passages convinced me they had lost the ancient knowledge.

## Era of the Great Sea Kings

Big boats have been around for 50,000 years. This includes everything from dugout canoes and floating rafts to very large boats capable of taking to the open seas. Long ago early people in different parts of the world developed the skills needed to navigate open seas. This may have been a necessity as the ice age ended and the climate warmed, flooding and separating people who had longings to stay in contact. It could have been to keep families in touch or to seek new hunting grounds and build new cities on high and dry lands. There are many

possible motivators on a planet that's two-thirds covered in water.

Serving as messengers on a global scale for the world, just how far were the earliest Uriahs and teachers willing to go? Amazingly far! Phoenician navigators of all races participated in travels around the world, transforming the obstacles of the vast oceans into super highways, conduits for the global spread of information and technology. We know of ancient depictions of men with curly white hair in every remote far-flung place. The Asura-Nagas were considered the greatest navigators of the world, messengers who passed their skills on to others. (*The Encircled Serpent*, by M. Oldfield) These nagas (water people) have roots in Kashmir ancient history too, very near to Shangri-La. It's hard to imagine the Himalayan mountain kingdoms producing many of the world's best oceanic navigators! Yet it's an example of their fearlessness and dedication to bring knowledge to all corners of the world, following man's migrations.

Early Hebrew words and symbols are very conspicuous in the New World. Through DNA we know the Solutreans from Europe (whom we met earlier) were in America as far back as 22,000 years ago and continued arriving in small groups. Native Americans today who arrived just 11,000 years ago have almost completely wiped out and replaced the original race. The proof of this is in the DNA studies. Returning again to Brian Sykes, the geneticist, he has located DNA in the earliest New World inhabitants (primarily among the east coast tribes) that have distinctly uncharacteristic and unaccountable features not at all related to the present population of Native Americans but closer to the ancient Basques. The DNA of these Native Americans indicates a presence in America back to 30,000 years ago, far earlier than the Bering Sea arrivals on the west coast. The oldest language in the world that can be traced with certainty is the proto-Uralic-Finno-Ugric group, and many Native Americans still used a language of this group. In other words, since ancient times mankind has been crossing the Atlantic Ocean.

The author, Gene Matlock, has written extensively about the connections between Sanskrit words and Native American Indians. He believes the Hindus were the first Phoenicians to settle the New World. But Sanskrit didn't appear on the world scene in its present form much before the Gupta era circa 320 AD. Sanskrit appearing in the Americas, at least as he seems to relate the phonetics, could only have happened *after* that time. In other words, those people he's traced back to India must



have arrived in comparatively recent times. The Sanskrit used in the Vedic period is highly archaic and pithy and is called 'Vedic Sanskrit.' It's almost impossible to understand some sections without the aid of commentaries. Vedic Sanskrit bears a resemblance to Avesta, the language in which the scriptures of later Zoroastrianism was written. Thus the Sanskrit in America he has referred to had to arrive later, after the time of Christ. How the original race that inhabited the lands 30,000 years ago got there and who they were, still remains a mystery.

The Apache real name was Him-day or Ind-de, derived from the river that comes from the Himalayas called Sind-he/sind-hu, from which we get the word Indus-India. The Pima name for medicine man is 'Javet-Makai'-Jayapeti. It's based on the root words, Javet, 'of Japhet'/Makai-'Magi.' The tribes called Yutes get their name from the root word for Yude-Yahood, meaning the Hebrews or Jews. Mayans call themselves Kishay/Quiche, which in Sanskrit is Kashtrya. But the word means Isvaras, or Messiahs (teachers). The Buddha's family was Kashtrya.

Coastal Africans were also great participants in these ancient sea voyages. African coastal ports were the ones most trusted to handle all shipping and trade negotiations, manage the ports and keep the shipping lanes safe for all, and it's been noted they did this without ever charging duties or levies. Philostratus said that Ethiopians of his time claimed decent from Kashmir ancestors. This may not be so unusual because many magi families did go to Ethiopia with Menelik, son of Solomon. Today their descendents are the Falashas.

Africans had an advanced culture; one adopted by the Egyptians, and included mummification even more advanced than early Egyptian methods. They had a good sense of their country's geography. They even knew Lake Victoria as the source of the Nile, at a time when such journeys were fraught with difficulties and dangers. They were among the finest of the ancient sea mariners

## Noah and Many Great Floods

In the Bible Noah was walking and talking with God, and God warned him about an impending disaster, 'The Great Flood.' (Genesis 6: 13-18). Where was the original flood of this epic? At a time about ten thousand years ago the entire planet experienced a sudden rapid global warming and fast rising waters wiped out all coastal civilizations. It could have been anywhere! Land areas the size of entire continents sank. The

flood of Genesis may have been along any Mediterranean shoreline or any inland lake such as the Black Sea, or the swollen 5 mile wide Sarasvati River, or along the shores of Sri Lanka, or even Kashmir, which was a mountain lake that filled with water at one time. All these places have flood sagas. Several have ancient river patterns that also might identify them.

The Gilgamesh Epics define the location of the ancient Garden of Eden and Noah's home as near the land of Dilmun, (the Tam-tu or 'sea-lands' of ancient inscriptions) where Pir-napishtim was located, as 'at the mouth of the river Euphrates.'

In the Bible God advised Noah to build a unique ark, not a 'boat', but an Ark (there's a difference linguistically), which in the Hebrew meaning of the word (as in Ark of the Covenant and Ark of the Testimonies) is a specific repository of ancient scriptures and artifacts. This must have been the largest floating museum and library in the world! I have often wondered, since this corresponds to the drastic changes happening in the Himalayas (due to plate tectonics), if Noah was also rescuing the ancient wisdom once kept at Mount Meru or Shangri-La. I can think of no other reason to designate his boat as an 'ark' unless he was carrying the most valued relics and ancient documents existing on the planet. He was an experienced navigator, builder, merchant, teacher, and a great Phoenician Sea King. The word 'Phoenicia' is from Kubera's Pancika title, Pani (Trader) + Sikha (a priest to foreigners).

We also know Noah's flood was not a cataclysmic world event. It was a catastrophic local event covering hundreds, or perhaps even thousands of miles. In order to best understand why several flood stories exist across cultures, we simply imagine that people living on one side of the flood witnessed events from their unique perspective, while people on another shore experienced it in a different way.

Dr. Robert Ballard, the oceanographer who discovered the Titanic, is continuing his Black Sea project. He believes that during the Ice Age, the Black Sea was an isolated freshwater lake surrounded by farmland. About 7,000 years ago, at the Mediterranean Sea's narrow Bosphorus Pass (in present-day Turkey) the ground began to swell and become water-logged, and soon could not hold back the sea behind it. What began as a trickle soon became a gushing torrent as the water started raging through the land with 200 times the force of Niagara Falls. Each day the Black Sea rose about six inches (15 centimeters), and coastal

farms were flooded at an astonishing rate that no one could outrun. Seared into the memories of terrified survivors, he believes that the tale of the flood originated here and was passed down through the generations to many cultures. If Ballard's view is correct, a map of the Black Sea shows how far this inundation extended and how many foreign shores it touched upon.

## Zoroaster and Names of Noah

The Babylonian epic of Gilgamesh is even older than the Genesis version of the flood. It tells of a king who embarked on a journey to find the secret of immortality. Along the way, he met Utnapishtim, survivor of a great flood sent by the gods. Warned by Enki, the water god, Utnapishtim built a boat and saved his family and friends, along with artisans, animals, and precious metals (in other words, civilization and knowledge).

In the Hindu legend we see the fish-god, who represents Poseidon, father of Atlantis, helping Manu over the mountain of the north. The word Manu means 'progenitors for the human race.' (Manu=god/ Boust=boatman; Manu-a-boust is the name of Noah's grave).

In the Chaldean legend it was not rains that caused the flood; but the "terrible water-spout which 'rose to the sky,' and of 'the enormous volumes of water issuing from the earth.' Kashisatra's (Noah's) vessel is stopped by 'the Mountain of Nazir' until the sea goes down. (Atlantis: *The Antediluvian World* by Ignatius Donnelly) Noah was also Kai Vishtasp (Kashyshaya) who was a King of ancient Persia, and this same name became the basis for the word that describes his descendents, the Kshatriyas.

Another name (in Greek) for Kashisatra was Xisutbros/Xisuthros (variation of Ziasudra). The ancient Greeks and Romans knew more about Noah than they knew about David or Moses. To the Greeks, Noah was also associated with the son of Poseidon (Neptune) who carried the three-pronged trident just as it appears in India.

Noah was also known as King Zi-a-Sudra of Shurpak (Sumer) the name recognized as the root word for Ziasudra, Zarathustra, Zoroaster, and these are derived from the root words Esther-Ishtar-Ashur, meaning star or light. It is not a name but a title. So the Zoroaster, who later founded a religion of the same name, was neither the first nor the only Zoroaster. He simply assumed a title used previously by Noah as Ziasudra, a title



implying learning and a priestly calling. No doubt he traced his family directly back to the Kshatriyas, just as Buddha had.

Understanding Zoroastrianism is very important to the emergence of all world religions. It was the belief in one supreme, imageless God, the concept of Monotheism. Hebrews were the first Zoroastrians, and visa versa. For centuries this was the predominate philosophy of three huge empires, and upon this foundation was also built Hinduism, Buddhism, and Christianity.

The name 'Sumer' is from the Hebrew word M-R. (Hebrew words lack vowels, which are implied but not inserted) M-R has two other historical applications, one as the ancient Hebrew name describing the Egyptian Pyramids, and the other as Mount Meru (Su-meru) the Shangri-La of the Himalayas. Theopompus, the historian, tells us the people who inhabited Atlantis were from Meru (Merou), and he places the destruction of Atlantis at about 9,000 BCE.

The Druids, the magi, the rishis, nagas, and neelas, known from Egypt to Kashmir, were all associated with these Phoenician Sea Kings. Nila, who appears as the first naga god of Kashmir, is the same as Neela, from the Sumerian king list. The King of Kashmir, Kashyshaya/Kashisatra is the same word as the Biblical Chaldean, home of Abraham, from the land of Ur of the Chaldeeess-Culdees. The name Caledonia once referred to Scotland and Ireland and is also linked to the word Chaldeeess. The same symbols used in Kashmir were also found on Easter Island. They were all bound in some common way, and that way was through a specific family line.

The 'Akbar-Nama' said that Noah and three of his sons were born miraculously and with white hair. These miraculous birth stories occurred again and again in this unique family line, as though the gods kept experimenting with one family to get the DNA 'just right', DNA that was destined to trickle into the world's gene pool, into your veins and mine.

The Sumerians called them Ninhursag, a Hebrew word meaning 'smarter humans'. Nin-ti was the lady of life. In Hebrew some words have several meanings, and 'ti' can mean either rib, or life. This was misunderstood to become the tale of Eve being made from Adam's rib, hence the lady from the rib.

This creation story for Adam dates to about 10,000 BC corresponding to

the era of Shangri-La/Shambhalla and the original Garden of Eden. Now add to this the issues of ancient astronauts. The legends of Shangri-La can be traced back nearly 12,000 years, which marks the turning point in all the world's religions, traditions, and literature.

This marks the appearance of the rishis, the magi, and the Druids. They cannot be identified as a nation or a family or tribe, but as highly organized small bands or groups traveling the world and appearing everywhere. Globalization began long before we entered the 21 century! Their roots are linked to the legends of Shangri-La. Could this have been the place the gods dwelled before it was destroyed by plate tectonics and cold? Was the original Garden of Eden a center for great learning, Adam's own private elite 'nursery to college' boarding school, passed down to his fathers by the gods and fallen angels? When it was time for Adam and Eve to leave this garden paradise, this training ground, was this when they became responsible for entering the world of man as our first Uriahs and teachers? It was a place that generations after Adam returned to again and again for as long as it still existed.

The Bible begins its sagas at the end of the last Ice Age, but then jumps at warp speed right into the Space Age! *'Our Father who art in heaven'* takes on whole new perspectives we couldn't really comprehend until now when we enter the space age. Suddenly it all makes sense. Fanciful stories of flight and 'immaculate conceptions' are everyday occurrences for us.

## The Sumerian King List

*Elamite* is an extinct language. Remnants are found as far north as Scandinavia and as far south as North Africa. Some scholars believe it is related to the Dravidian languages of India (Elamo-Dravidian group). Elamite was an official language of the Persian Empire from the sixth to fourth centuries BCE. The last written records in Elamite appear about the time of the conquest of the Persian Empire by Alexander the Great.

The Sumerian king list was written in the Sumerian language and is similar in structure to the later Babylonian and Assyrian king lists. The document begins at the beginning of history, the time when 'kingship (first) descended from heaven,' and goes up to the reign of Sin-magir (1827– 1817 BCE) towards the end of the Isin dynasty. The first name proven on the list through archaeology was Enmebaragesi of Kish (also

mentioned in the Gilgamesh Epics).

Parallels between the Sumerian and Biblical antediluvian data open up the possibility of establishing chronological correlations between the rest of the Sumerian King List and the Book of Genesis. The Sumerian King List contains an initial section that makes reference to the Flood and to Sumerian kings of extremely long reigns before the Flood. The antediluvian portion of the King List is different from the biblical account. It only contains eight kings, while Genesis has ten patriarchs; however, if Adam and Noah are dropped from the biblical list, the number of people in the two lists is then the same—eight. It would appear something like this:

<u>NOAH</u>		
Pir-Napishtim	Atra-Hasis (the very clever)	Kashyshaya
Utnapishtim	Nutjerien-ny-netjer	Kashysatra
Atrahasis	Vaivasvata	Kay Vishtap
Ziasudra	Xisubros	Nahusha
Sit-napishti	Manu	Berosus/Bacchus
Dyaus/Dionysius		

Coincidentally, there is also a king list in the Chinese creationist myths from the same time period consisting of 'The Three August Ones' and the 'Five Celestial Emperors', also totaling eight gods descended from the Heavens to govern the first Chinese. For most all the Biblical patriarchs, similar lists can be made. They were known in many languages by many names.

In the 'Kings of Kashmir' (*Rajatarangini*) Book One of the Kali era cannot date the ancient kings (although several are listed) with certainty until about this same period, the 26th dynasty, which begins with Gopananda 1. They are all consistent in being creationist versions, that the gods arrived and created a special line to govern mankind and bring him language and modern developments. In these epics no consideration is given to a Darwinian evolution. There is no continuity or mention of ancestors before this time.

Elohim (God, gods, judges, angels) is a common name of the deity in the Hebrew Bible. Its use in texts reflect the early northern traditions of the Kingdom of Israel, whereas Yahweh (Jehovah) is consistently used in texts that derive from the early southern traditions of Judah and Jerusalem. Biblical scholars have found it useful to distinguish between



"E" traditions and "J" traditions, the "Elohists" and the 'Yahwists.' Elohim is a plural from the same root as singular El and Eloah. The etymology of the word Elohim is prehistoric, and therefore unknown. It has no relationship with the later Arabic word, Allah. This is further borne out by the fact that the form Elohim occurs only in Hebrew and in no other Semitic language, not even in Biblical Aramaic. Elohim is the name that introduces God in Genesis 1:1.

The word can be divided into two parts. The first part, El, means God and is connected to His might, power, majesty, glory, and authority: Ohim speaks of plurality of the gods. The name El-ohim is always connected to God's acts. Jehovah is connected to the creation of man, to the making of a covenant, and to the atonement. It is Jehovah who reveals Elohim. God is always worshipped as Jehovah. El-Ohim said, 'Let us form man in our image' is always clarified later to assure there was only one god, working with a host of his beings. EL is the most primitive Semitic name. It is found in ancient compound proper names, such as Beth-EL = "House of EL;" Israel = "Soldier of EL;" Daniel - "EL is my judge." (Hebrew) EL-OHIM - "Fullness of Might," and EL-SHADDAI = "EL-Almighty" (God-Almighty). 'Y-H-W-H.' The personal name of the God of Israel is written in the Hebrew Bible with four consonants Y-H-W-H (Hebrew: YOHD HEH VAHV HEH) and is referred to as the 'Tetragrammation.'

The Sumerian king list records all the rulers of the Earth. This huge stretch of time, which reigns into the thousands of years, has caused most historians to reject its accuracy. The King List records the reign of Enmeduranki, whose name meant 'ruler who connects Heaven with the Earth.' These Gods were called 'Nephilim' or 'Elohim,' those who from Heaven to Earth came.' In Sumerian Mythology, they were a pantheon of 'Good gods' and 'Bad gods' all of whom came to the Earth to create and assist the Human Race. The main Gods were, 'Anu' 'Ninhursag (female)' 'Enhil' and 'Enki, also called Ea.' A Sumerian tablet shows Enmeduranki as a prince in Sippar, who was well loved by Anu, Enlil and Ea. Shamash, a priest in the 'Bright Temple,' appointed him and took him to the Assembly of Gods. They showed him the secrets of Anu, Enlil and Ea, including the secrets of metal making and how to fight wars and protect themselves from enemies. They gave him the divine tablet, the *Kibdu Secret of Heaven and Earth*. They taught people how to make calculations with numbers (Sacred or Creational Geometry)

These people of ancient civilization, Sumerians, Egyptians, Akkadians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Hittites, and Hebrews in their sacred writings all described gods that physically dwelt on Earth. This first recorded contact with 'El' was the foundation for all our civilizations today, with our great writings on philosophy and mysticism. Note that the clay tablet symbols of these first Gods, their 'wings,' became the symbol of Zarathustra and Zoroastrianism, symbols for the first Hebrew contacts with the heavenly gods.

## The Grave of Noah

We've covered a lot of ancient history to search for links between Hebrews and Kashmir, trying to pin down where Jesus' ancestors came from and what they looked like, and we found several clues in Kashmir for Adam and Noah. This brings us to the point where we can now examine a grave long known as the grave of Noah in Pakistan, in an area once part of Kashmir. The history of Manu in India is the history of this Biblical Noah.

While I was in Pakistan someone casually mentioned to me that I might be interested in the books published by a local historian, Zaman Khokhar, *'The Ten Yard Graves of the Beloved of Pakistan.'* He made a hobby of photographing these old graves on a nearby hillside, graves of the barrow-culture type, and one was known as the grave of Manuaboust, or Noah, the boatman.

It seemed incredulous to me that men still trek the mountains of Turkey, hoping to make the great discovery of Noah's Ark, yet here his grave is taken for granted and gets a mere casual mention. Had it not been for the fact that so many other Biblical patriarchs are associated with the Himalayas, I would have immediately dismissed these claims for Noah's grave as balderdash.

At some point, after hearing mention of these graves, I became overwhelmed with a need to go and see for myself. I got as far as Sialkot but never made it the extra twenty miles to Tanda, situated at a border between India and Pakistan. It was just bad timing, especially after 9-11. Tensions were at an all-time high along the borders, and the enemies were so close they didn't need ammunition; they could just throw stones at each other. Of course they didn't, and that's what made moving about and doing research there so difficult; bad timing.

I did manage to obtain an Army geographical map showing the

elevation and location of every hill and valley, a map that would have been sufficient grounds for hauling me in for questioning at a time when militancy and tensions were mounting.

Every time someone mentioned another legend or another Biblical grave, whether I believed it or not, I marked the name and location on my map. It quickly became obvious that these sites were not random but fell precisely along the old trade routes and led right into Kashmir.

Zaman Khokhar took photographs of a hillside covered in strange graves, one believed to be for Noah. These photos were published in his book, *'The Nine Yard Graves of the Beloved of Pakistan.'* Noah's grave is a mound extending about thirty feet along the side of the hill, and many similar graves are evident in the background. It must have been a family grave site. I suspect if Noah's grave is ever opened and validated, one will find Noah's remains there, probably in a stone ossuary, and artifacts of some kind to positively identify him.

The grave of Noah is of the Barrow-culture group who built grave-houses covered by earth or stone mounds, and then topped with stone stelae. Some stelae were carved with words or symbols or names. The best-known barrow type grave in Europe would be the mound of Tara Hill. In Scythian (Irish) legends, another connection is through Moses (in the "new" chronology, he is thought to be Pharaoh Akhenaten who ruled for only six years, 1367-1361) had a daughter named Scota. She and her husband settled in Scotland, which is named for the dynasty she began there. The Hill of Tara, located 48 km northwest of Dublin, is one of Ireland's most important cultural icons. Dating back more than 5000 years to the Neolithic age, Tara is known in both myth and history as the traditional seat of the High Kings of Ireland.

The Kurgan people were a proto-European culture existing during the fifth, fourth, and third millennia BC. They lived in northern Europe, Russia, and Germany, and various authorities have mounted a case for them being *THE* proto-European culture, from which all Indo-European cultures and languages descend. Noah and his descendents would fall into this group. It's more than likely that Kurgans were also the "Sea People" or Phoenicians. The earliest Kurgan sites are in the Ukraine and southern Russia, and then spread to Europe, crossing the Dnieper River. Wherever Kurgan culture spread, it was marked by common elements unlike those of surrounding Bronze-Age cultures. Kurgan sites are also found in northern India but predate Indian Harappan cultures.



From these clues we can be fairly certain that from its very beginnings of recorded history, even India was once home to people with Nordic features: for example Sarah/Sarasvati was remarkable for her long white hair. Finding such early links here convinced me of two things, first that they represented a race of people who no longer exists here (unless of course they have been assimilated and absorbed into the Asian bloodlines by now) and second, that somewhere between Shambhalla and Kashmir is where the true of heart of all religions began.

The words Aryan and Iran are the same, people who first came from Uttara-kuru, the far distant north (mountains?) Different Aryan languages evolved from different places and at different times: customs like caste system and cremation differed widely from ancient Hebrew and Sumerian cultures, thus distinguishing them from each other.

By the 16 century BC, people seem to have settled into respective areas with unique ethnic identities: Hittites in Anatolia, Cassites in Mesopotamia, Tocharians in Turkistan, et cetera. A region in Finnish territory was called Kainuu (Cain), and we can find as many identical place names in Finland and Russia, the Caucasus, and Himalayas, as we find in Israel and India. As the families dispersed, they carried with them memories of names and places from 'home' and reused them everywhere.

'Our circle of 360 degrees, divided into a radius of 60 equal parts, minutes into seconds, seconds into days: the division of days, even the very order and name of days has come down to us from the Phoenicians: and these things will probably be perpetuated among our posterity till the end of time. We need not be surprised therefore to find the same beliefs and legends appearing in Central America as in Israel. Nay, it should teach us to regard the book of Genesis with increased veneration, as a relic of the most ancient days of man's history on earth: its roots cut across great oceans. The vital conviction for thousands of years pressed home upon the Israelites that they were a "chosen people" selected from the multitude on the earth that they were to perpetuate the great truth of one God. This sublime monotheism could only have been the outgrowth of a high civilization. To the last the Jews maintained this great truth over the graves of Egypt, Chaldea, Phoenicia, Greece, Rome, India, and beyond. This handful of poor shepherds, despised and debased, have carried down to our times conceptions which could only have originated in the highest possible state of human society' (*The Antediluvian World* by Ignatius Donnelly)



**Sarah~Sarasvati of the Himalayas: (with white hair) She is still portrayed in India and China as the goddess clothed in white.**

## Chapter 3

### Abraham, Sarah, and the Way

'Kubera/Kuvera was the brilliant Phoenician mountain king who first learned how to smelt copper, gold, and other metals in the kingdom named after him, Khyber. The area has nothing but craggy mountains, and, according to Hindu mythology, Kuvera and Shiva (Abraham and Sarah) once lived at a pyramidal mountain peak called Kailasa in western Tibet: From Edward Polocke, *"India in Greece"*.

#### Abraham and Sarah

*Abraham*: Egyptian: Ab-Ra-Ha/Ebra-Ay-Bra-Ham- son of Terah (Sa-Ra) is the earliest historical character of the Bible: He made a covenant with God, paid tithes to Melchizedek, and was a "blessing to all people of the earth". Abraham was Joseph's grandfather. Cayce dates him at about 9000BC, but conventional dating usually about 1920 BC. The name Abraham may also be broken into parts: Ab = father, Ra = Egyptian sun god, Ham = son of Noah. Abram, his previous name Ab = father, ram = Amon-Ra, or the ram given in sacrifice. "Ram" also means soul. Ab-Ram may mean "father-soul." Abraham's third wife, Keturah, was ancestor of the Midians who welcomed the fleeing Moses.

'Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, your fathers dwelled on the other side of the flood in old times; even Terah, the father of Abraham served other gods until I led him throughout all the land of Canaan.' (Joshua 24: 2-3)

Here we have an example of the patriarchs moving from one side of the flood to the other, without any clear understanding of what geographical place they were referring to, or which flood. The 'flood' of Abraham's father doesn't imply it was the same flood of Noah. Kashmir was once flooded and contains many of the same Biblical place names. In the previous chapter we found several other areas flooded at the time of Noah, among these were the rivers of India, an area now under the Black Sea, plus the cities that were built on Adam's Bridge, now underwater.

In India Sarasvati-Sarah is the name of a great goddess and a great river. Sarah, associated with Kashmir and the Himalayas, is still revered in India today. Is she the same as the Biblical Sarah? Absolutely yes! In fact she and Abraham reappear in the Ramayana epics as Ram and Sita. Sita was captured by an evil king, Ravanna, because she was so beautiful, and Ram struggled to find her and get her back. It takes



place in Ayudiya (Iodia-Judea). The Biblical version is about Sarah at the court of the Pharaoh in Egypt. Even at age 65, Sarah is beautiful beyond words and very wise, and the Pharaoh takes her for a wife, not knowing she was Abraham's wife as well as his half-sister. Regardless that the two stories diverge quite a bit, it's obvious they're based upon the same historical figures, Abraham and Sarah.

The civilization Sarah is associated with was far from 'primitive.' It was very great indeed!

'Kubera/Kuverawas the brilliant Phoenician mountain king who first learned how to smelt copper, gold, and other metals in the kingdom named after him, Khyber.

As I traveled the Khyber Pass between Afghanistan and Pakistan the landscape was reduced to bombed-out hills and dusty roads linking tribes and Taliban and black-market smugglers. It was hard to imagine why Abraham and Sarah would have historical connections here. But two thousand years ago Jesus would have passed the great hanging gardens and the Bamiyam Buddha when it was still under construction, and he would have marveled at the farms and irrigation systems for which much of Afghanistan and Pakistan had once been famous.

The drying up of the Saraisvati (Sarah) River around 1900BCE led to major relocations of people who inhabited the Punjab, (the 'Land of Five Rivers.') The Punjab is at the foothills of the Himalayas, the lands of the Harappan and Mohenjo-Daro cultures. These cultures mysteriously disappeared without a trace. Aristobolus the historian says when he sent scouts to the areas in the foothills of northern India, he found more than 1,000 cities deserted, not because of 'invasions' by Aryans, but simply because the Indus changed its former course. (*Strabo's Geography*, 15:1.19)

If one were to look directly across the Indian Ocean to Africa, the coastlines there were swampy and malaria-ridden places that were natural obstacles to Africans building great seaports there. When lands were flooded or unsafe, man simply moved on, and the lands remained vacant for long periods of time. Man had easier and more pleasant choices to live. Even when Alexander the Great 'invaded' and annexed most of India, if he left the main trails he could travel for days, even weeks, without seeing another city or signs of people.

The enormous Sarasvati River, as seen from satellite photos, was once over five miles across from shore to shore and changed its course four

times, always in a westerly direction. Initially flowing from the Himalayas in a south-west direction about 4000 BCE, it emptied into the Arabian Sea. The Saraswati River and civilization disappeared sometime between 2000 BCE and 1500 BCE. Today there are over 2,000 archaeology sites from this Harappan culture, called the Sarasvati culture, which includes strange hieroglyphs on over 4,000 copper plates scattered in museums around the world. It includes the presence of many non-Indo-European words in ancient text such as the RgVedas.

### Highlights of the Sarasvati-Sindhu Civilization

- The size: 300 cities & many supporting villages covered 1,500,000 sq. km.
- Bigger than Western Europe.
- Most cities were shaped as parallelograms. Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa had populations of 100,000.
- Cities had giant reservoirs for water.
- Underground drainage system.
- 2 or 3 storied houses, built with bricks of uniform size.
- Weights were standardized.
- The entire empire used same script.
- They traded goods with Egypt and Sumer.
- The dock in Lothal was comparable to many large trading ports.
- Labor was used for civic tasks such as building reservoirs and great baths, palaces, temples, and tombs.

### Indian and Greek Mythology

It has long been recognized that India's tales of gods and goddesses are closely related to those of ancient Greece, Rome and the Nordic and Germanic peoples. So similar are they indeed that even the days of the week, both in India and in the West, continue to be named after the same deities, who represented the same planets: Sun for Sunday, Moon for Monday, Mars for Tuesday, Mercury for Wednesday (Woden's day in Norse legend), Jupiter for Thursday (Thor's day in Scandinavia; Brihaspati, or Jupiter's day in India), Venus for Friday, and Saturn for Saturday. Eupolemos gives a detailed account of the biblical Abraham as having been taught astrology by Enoch and as being a teacher of

astrology to the people around him. In Eupolemos' account Abraham is even regarded as a father of astrology. He taught the Phoenicians astrology, says Eupolemos, and introduced the priests of Heliopolis to the study of all sciences including astronomy and astrology. He tells the priests that it is Enoch who first invented astrology. I suspect in its original form astrology had more to do with mapping the world's stars, seas, and wind and ocean currents, like an ancient 'farmer's almanac.' The Old Testament and the Mahabharata relate to the same event: the battle of Kurukshetra.

Kurukshetra (Thanasar) about one hundred miles north of New Delhi, is best known as the place where the great battle of the Mahabharata was fought and Lord Krishna spoke the Bhagavad-gita to Arjuna. The Kurukshetra covers an area of about one hundred square miles between the sacred rivers Sarasvati and Drishadvati in Haryana. The region has been the scene of many a war because of its being "The Gateway of North India". As years rolled by, successive streams of Huns, Turks and Afghans invaded India and decisive battles were fought on this land.

The Bhagavad-gita, nested within the giant Sanskrit epic, the Mahabharata, is in the form of a dialogue between the prince and warrior Arjuna and his friend and charioteer Krishna, on a battlefield at the start of a devastating internecine war. But long before that, Kurukshetra had played a dominant role in the history and culture of the Hebrews in ancient India. Kurukshetra's religious importance is described in many scriptures, including the Bhagavad-gita, the Mahabharata, and various Upanishads and Puranas.

While researching the dates further, I encountered a serious problem that is frustratingly common in Indian research: that is the great span of inaccurate dates attributed to events. One source claims this war took place in 3,000 BC; yet another researcher places it at 900BC.

Most sources believe it was a war that took place at the time of Abraham and further identify Abraham with the priest Melchizedek. In Genesis 14, Abraham meets Melchizedek while returning from a victorious battle over kings that had stolen his property and kidnapped many in his family, and Melchizedek, the high priest to Abraham, speaks soothingly and reassuringly. In the Bible, the only individuals who have the title of the 'Son of God' are Jesus, Adam and Melchizedek: like Jesus and Enoch, Melchizedek is called a 'god' (Genesis 14:18-20/Elohim) There appears to have been a school of Gnostics known as 'Melchizedekians' who revered Melchizedek as an avatar of Seth (third son of Adam) and Shem (second son of Noah, progenitor of the Semitic peoples: *smriti*) ( Jesus visited the grave of Shem)

A good example of the evolution of words across cultures comes from Ralph Ellis, *'Jesus, Last of the Pharaohs:'*

'From Terah to Abraham, one of the Egyptian titles presumed for him was 'Asahra' (Biblical Nachor-Azar) Sarah-Sarai- the 'Sa' becomes 'Sha'-'Sahir'-



'Sahib'-'Ceasar'-Kaiser'-'Tsar'-'Sire'-'Sir.' The name Sarah means 'Princess' in Semitic languages: The name of Abraham's wife was Sarah, which, like Terah, is possibly another derivative of Nehehy's throne name 'Aasehre': hence the wife (Sarah) is simply taking the king's name. Aasarahra has been translated as meaning "as powerful as the gods" but "Sarah" is a much older, and much more important title frequently used by the pharaohs: the male gender equivalent of Sarah is Sah (king). Sah is not a reference to any gods, but is a reference to the constellation Orion...identified with Osiris.

As the result of this intimate association between the pharaoh and Sah (Osiris), the name Sah has become a royal appellation, not just in Egypt, but around the world. It has been transliterated into nearly every language in the western world and used as a title by nearly all our kings. The word 'Sar' still means prince or ruler in Hebrew. Sah has also been a sacred title used by the magi and used in Persia, where it became the royal title 'Shah'. In India it became 'Sahib.'

Many small kingdoms were situated within and along the base of the Himalayas: Kashmir, Tibet, Ladakh, Nepal, Nagaland, and Assam. There are temples to Ram that were originally temples to Abraham. Each had its own government and language and minted its own coins until shortly after 650 AD. Taxila, now in neighboring Pakistan, was aligned with Kashmir, not Central Asia, China, or India, as noted by the Chinese historian Huen-Tsang. Korean historians believe that their legendary Queen Huh was a princess of an ancient kingdom in Ayodhya. She went to Korea some two-thousand years ago, bringing with her a retinue of priests and ladies who practiced a mix of Hebrew-Buddhism. She started the Karak dynasty by marrying a local king, Suro. Today, the historians say Queen Huh's descendants' number more than six-million, including the South Korean president - Kim Dae Jung.

## The First Language of India

We can place Abraham and Sarah in India very unequivocally, but can we determine what religion they were practicing, or what race they were? Yes, if we look at what was being said about them that others observed. If we want to determine whether Abraham was worshipping Hindu gods, or was becoming one himself, it will help to know something about languages.

The Hebrew literature (written) covers a period of about 3,000 years, from the earliest documents of the Bible down to modern times. Israel was a conglomeration of tribes, so one would expect to find their language showing dialectic differences. Such differences are distinctly

mentioned in the case of the Ephraimites (Judges 12: 6) The Indo-Iranian languages are divided into Indo (Indo-Aryan) and Iranian (Avestan, Persian, and Pashto). There is no evidence that any of them are derived from Sanskrit. The roots of these languages all lead back to Turkey and the shores of the Caspian and Black Sea.

On the other hand, undocumented claims have been made about Sanskrit. Sanskrit became the 'mother of all languages in India', and it soon came to be believed that all literatures in the world, including Greek, Latin, etc., were derived from Sanskrit and not the other way 'round. All these Brahmin claims were eagerly copied down by their European collaborators without checking deeper. Yet there is no mention of Sanskrit in the Vedas. The Buddha did not know Sanskrit. In fact, Sanskrit seems not to have appeared at all until 500 BC, in quite a different, earlier form. Sanskrit, the writing most associated with India today, didn't appear in full use until the Gupta era, circa 320 AD. It used the grammatical roots of Panini, circa 5th century BC, and Patanjali, around 150 BC.

Brahmin priests believe they're followers of the religious teachings of Abraham. Some Hindus say the Vedas are older than Abraham, but historically this isn't correct. Nowhere does history say Brahmins were 'teaching' Abraham the Vedas, nor did they ever regard Abraham as a Vedic Brahmin. Instead, they regarded him and Sarah as *their* high priests and teachers. I try to imagine this very blond Sarah among these Asians who say she was a high priestess, a master, a teacher, and a great prophetess. Do they not wonder at a deeper level who these people were among them? Yet there is no doubting the influences they had upon each others' histories, the ways in which one became almost a mirror image of the other. To read the Bhagavad Gita as Krishna speaks to Arjuna is to hear Jesus as though he were speaking to Thomas and John. The Mahabharatas and Vedas are to Hinduism what the Talmud (it's counterpart in India is the Vedas) and Bible are to Hebrews and Christianity. Krishna is the Hindu Christ. They are almost identical. Interestingly, there are more than 250 stories of the flood worldwide, and these are linked by people who have the same mitochondrial DNA, distributed worldwide (Holger Kersten) Where ever the original flood happened, the survivors carried the memory and retold it worldwide. Even in Polynesia, the flood hero has the same name, Noah.

'There was a great Universal knowledge being shared by all of mankind by the time Abraham walked the earth, and this doctrine extended over all the

civilized nations of earth' (Excerpts from '*Origines*' by Sir W. Drummond; volumes 3&4)

Lin Yutang, the Chinese writer, says in '*Wisdom of India*:' 'India was China's teacher in religion and imaginative literature, and world's teacher in Trigonometry, quadratic equations, grammar, phonetics, Arabian Nights, animal fables, chess as well as in philosophy, and she inspired Boccaccio, Goethe, Schopenhauer and Emerson

## A Rose by any other Name

The name Abraham/Ibrahim in India has been dissected in many confusing ways. It could become Bra-min/Brahma, which is also (Ab (father)-Ram (exalted) means 'Father Ram.') Many of the Ram temples in India date back to the time of Abraham. The word Brahm in Sanskrit also means to 'grow or multiply in number.'

The Kashmiri word in the Sharda-Sogdian language for 'Divine Mercy' is also Rahm. Abraham thus becomes the 'Father of Divine Mercy.' In Hebrew, 'Ram is a title for a person of high rank such as a leader or governor.' In India, Ram is a god. The sacred chant 'OM' actually represents the name of the God Abra-ham. Abba means father, and Ihram also means 'of the people.'

In their every day prayers to Sarasvati (Sara), Hindus in South India respectfully refer to Kashmir as the 'abode of (Sarah) the Goddess of Learning.' Recited by millions of Hindus each morning is the 'Sharda Stotram,' also known as the 'Hymn to Goddess Sharda.' This begins with the famous line, 'Namaste Sharda Devi Kashmir Puravasini,' reflecting reverence for which Kashmir is held even today for its contribution to learning and literature. Sarah is remembered in India as extremely beautiful, kind, intelligent, wise, and one who spoke nine languages, which is the gift of 'Vak' (speech-higher learning)

Abraham and Sarah are the very same beloved Brahma and Sarasvati of India. In the Bible they are prophets, in India they are gods who have achieved the same rank as Jesus, and Mother Mary to Catholics. In 'Buddhism in Kashmir' by NK Singh, he discusses the famous scholar Gunavarman, a Buddhist who also 'kissed the cross' and attended the Sarvastivad School in Kashmir, which still existed in 400AD. As Drummond the historian noted, Abraham had grown up in the midst of Tsabaism, or the Sabeian religion, which was being universally spread around the globe.

Terah, Father of Abraham, named his son Abram. Hindus believe Terah



was associated with the god Ram or Ramah. But again we have to ask which came first, Hebrew or Sanskrit? Then we can determine what the original meaning was, and in this case, Hebrew is older, so Ram-meant exalted one, but not god. A-Brahma (Abraham) also means A-'not' of Brahma, or someone who does not follow the rituals and practices of Brahmins, someone of a 'different religious priest-class' (*also see Glossary: Rama*)

Abraham's name can also be associated with three different Hindu deities: Brahma, Ram, and Shiva (who was also called Vishnu). Of these, Shiva has the largest following in India today. The name Isaac/Ishaak means friend of God/Shiva/Shiwa, and the word Ishmael/Ish-Mahel means the great God, or the great Shiva. In Amos 7: 18 Abraham's descendents are called 'The House of Isaac.' From the word Isaac we have the Saac/Sacae/Sakya people of the Buddha's clan, and the Saxons in the European branch of the family (we'll look at these more closely when we discuss the Buddha).

The first recorded use of the word 'shiva' appears in the RgVedas, which means someone or something "auspicious." A similar word, shiwa, was used in the 'Temple of Amun' at Siwa, which borders Egypt and Libya. The Apis-bull first represented the constellation Taurus. Herodotus says the priests there 'took a dislike to the religious sacrificing of animals and wanted no restrictions regarding the eating of their meat.' The demands of the priests were denied by Egypt, claiming their laws applied to these priests as well. With this decree, the origins of the great religious disputes would eventually grow into a world-shattering event. Would the priests and Siwa listen to 'Egypt' and the priests of Thebes: or would they follow the priests of Heliopolis? The traditions at Siwa remained in place more than 1500 years later, until the arrival of Alexander the Great.

He would make the long and difficult journey across the desert to consult with the priests at the Temple of Amun. When Alexander left that temple, he received a title from the priests as 'pharaoh of all Egypt.'

The presence of Hindus in Arabia is a significant historical event affecting world religious disputes today, over 1500 years later, because the very Kabba (Mecca) of Islam was once a Hindu temple, built at the time of Abraham (although Abraham was never in Arabia and did not build this temple himself: we know this because there is nothing in any ancient

writings, Hebrew or otherwise, that can verify these Muslim claims): We can be certain of the Hindu origins of Mecca because of a plaque inside the Kabba that bore a dedication to King Vikrama-ditya. The text of the crucial Vikramaditya inscription, found inscribed on a gold dish hung inside the Kabba shrine in Mecca, is found recorded on page 315 of a volume known as 'Sayar-ul-Okul,' treasured in the Makhtab-e-Sultania library in Istanbul, Turkey: the inscription reads:

*"Fortunate are those who were born (and lived) during king Vikrama's reign. He was a noble, generous dutiful ruler, devoted to the welfare of his subjects. But at that time we Arabs, oblivious of God, were lost in sensual pleasures."* (By P.N. Oak (Historian))

Vikramaditya is a title given to those who excelled at learning and speech (languages and writing). The 'aditiya' is always added to names indicating their family as Kshatriyas (as the Buddha's family). The first King Vikram (of Ujjain) era began 57 BC. This King Vikramaditya is to India what King Arthur is to Europe. He is a hero, a grand and compassionate man who was widely traveled and adored by the known world. He was also the ancestral grandfather of King Shalawahain, who knew Jesus. It was this king who donated the gold dish to the ancient temple of the Kabba.

The Kabba before Mohammed might be considered the first international house of all faiths, and we know with certainty it was still maintained by Hindus in Arabia circa 500 AD. Many local tribes of the area shared the same Hindu gods and deities. Over a thousand years the temple acquired great riches in silver and gold plaques, candelabra and statues. When Mohammed raided this temple, it was this wealth that funded his armies for the next few years during their period of rapid expansion. Armies that marched with Mohammed were always assured lucrative rewards.

The word 'ALLAH' itself is Sanskrit. In Sanskrit Allah, Akka and Amba are synonyms. They signify a goddess or mother. The term 'ALLAH' forms part of Sanskrit chants invoking goddess Durga, also known as Bhavani, Chandi and Mahisha-surmardini. The Islamic word for God is, therefore, not an innovation but ancient Sanskrit retained and continued by Islam. Allah actually means mother or goddess and mother goddess. One Koranic verse is even an exact translation of a stanza in the Yajurveda. This was pointed out by the great research scholar, Pandit Satavlekar of Pardi.

Shiva's abode was Mount Kailash and Shiva's consort was Kali. Abraham dwelled near Kailash and went deep into its mountains in search of the legendary 'pillar of fire' (that he never found). There is a variation of this story attributed to Brahma.

As he traveled the world, where ever he was each morning, Abraham made small alters of uncut or rough-cut stones (same as the Kurgan-magi-Druid custom). Each time he was about to pray, he cleaned these stones of dirt before using them as a small alter to kneel and pray. Sometimes, when it was possible, he poured oil or water on these stones, an extra effort to make the alter glisten. But, just as Moses had spoken against creating idols like the golden calf, so too Abraham admonished Brahmins for making stones into shapes that became objects of worship (such as shiva-lingams, cows, snakes). This is the great schism that separates Hinduism from its Hebrew and Christian counterparts today. In all other ways, however, Hinduism has grasped the very essence of a soul's relationship with God, but with quite a different approach. No matter what the object being worshipped (which becomes a matter of personal preference) it matters not to God, because God permeates all things.

Brahmins intolerance and strict enforcement of the caste system was another major difference that drove a wedge between Abraham and the Brahmin priests. The bull or 'nandigan' represents to the Hindus of today the god disguised as a bull that pulled the lucky chariot of God Shiva and called 'Bhagirath'.

The '*Book of Judith*' noted that Terah and Abraham fled Ur of the Chaldees because the natives were incensed that they had rejected the 'gods of their fathers' in order that they would follow ONE God, Yahweh-Elohim (Judith 5:6-9 which are in Catholic Bibles and some Protestant Bibles under '*Apocrypha*').

"They drove them out from the presence of their gods, and they fled to Mesopotamia (Haran) and lived there a long time. Then their God commanded them to leave the place were they were living and go to the land of Canaan. There they settled, and prospered..." (*The New Oxford Annotated Bible with the Apocrypha*).

"And God told him to remove himself to a mountain in the east." (Was this to Kashmir?) Genesis: 12-8

This also clearly indicates that Abraham himself was neither a 'Hindu' nor a Brahmin, but a teacher among them.



The Chaldees may also have been the name of a small group of mountains near Tibet, for as we've seen, these place's names were used over and over gain in a wide area. There is a place in Kashmir known as Harwan, similar to Haran. Thus we see the probable links of Abraham and Sarah, first in one of the great cities along the Sarasvati River, then on to Kashmir, the mountains, and on the next instructions from God they went to Mesopotamia. In the new chronologies by researchers like Ahmed Osman and Ralph Ellis, it is suggested that in Egypt Abraham became Pharaoh Mam-aye-bra or Ay-Bra-ham. Aaron was Pharaoh Akhenaten, and Moses was Pharaoh Tuthmosis. Such 'new chronologies' are still hotly disputed among the experts.

I found this association with many names frustrating. I made lists, like the shortened example that follows, but these lists can get very extensive and could easily be the subject of an entire other book.

---

Biblical	Greek	Egyptian	Sanskrit
<b>Joseph</b>	Amram, Reuel,	Laius,	Zai
	Mered, Onam,	Menoikeus	Yusaf
	Rekam, Yusaf		Yoz Asaf
<b>Jochabed</b>	Merope,	Tey, Tiye	
<b>Solomon</b>	Polybus	Amenhotep 3 <sup>rd</sup>	Kashyshaya
<b>Abraham</b> Bragmani (Latin) Rahmany (Russian) Balam ( <i>Mayan Priest Class</i> ) Raymi ( <i>Peruvian</i> ) Su-Ram ( <i>Mexican</i> )			
<b>Asher</b> Gershom, Joshua, Balaam, Maon, Abishar, Abiathar, Abhiu, Abimanyu (a title used by monks) Eteocles, Tutankhamun (?) (son of Moses)			

---

## Ishmael and Isaac

Ishmael was born to the Egyptian slave girl Hagar. Abraham could have taken Hagar as a wife and given legitimacy to this son, but he never did. Sarah bore their son Isaac 12 years after Ishmael was born. But there's a problem with this Biblical event because Sarah 'should have been' past menopause when Isaac arrived. Was he actually her 'natural' son, or another 'auspicious' gifted child?

The Bible account of these events was not put down in writing until centuries after the Israelites' Exodus from Egypt. By that time, Egypt and its Pharaoh had become a symbol of hatred for the Israelites. The Talmud also says that three messengers of God appeared and

announced to Sarah she will have an auspicious son the following year (when she was between 60 and 90 years old and still as youthful looking and beautiful as any young woman). Ishmael was conceived in the normal way, but in Sarah we have a continuation of 'miraculous' birth stories, and hers is the only hereditary line the Bible continues to follow.

In the early centuries Abraham appeared in Israelite writings as their great ancestor. However, in a few centuries it was the Davidic line from Isaac and Jacob that came to be regarded as the only accepted ancestor for any king or Messiah. Today, even though we are now thousands of years away from Abraham, all the major dynasties without exception have their roots here. This dynasty growth is portrayed as the "Kalpa Tree" or the 'World Genealogical and Religious Tree'.

## Abraham and Islam

Things went terribly wrong in Abraham's household soon after the birth of Isaac. The Talmud says that Hagar kept mocking Sarah and later, Isaac. Several times Sarah had to chastise her, until finally it became obvious Hagar was not a loyal or pleasant slave to have around, and her son was a brat. After the miraculous birth of Yitzchak (Isaac) the Torah says (Genesis 21:9) that Sarah saw Hagar and her son repeatedly *m'tzah'chaik*-(mocking and threatening, even with the servants). Rabbis have explained to me that this term denotes three cardinal sins: idolatry, adultery and murder, acts which convinced Sarah that her own son was in danger if Ishmael and Hagar remained with them. They had violated all rules of Abraham's famous hospitality. For a leader considered hospitable, fair, wise, and very God-fearing, this must have been a heart wrenching choice, not made quickly or lightly, but when Abraham sought God's advice, God told him that Sarah was correct in her judgment and Hagar and Ishmael *must* go for the safety of Isaac.

Gen. 16: 11-12; the angel of God (who appeared to her after her conception) told Hagar, 'you are now with child and you will have a son. You shall name him Ishmael. He will be a wild donkey of a man; his hand will be against everyone and everyone's hand against him, and he will live in hostility toward all his brothers.' Genesis 21; 12; 'And God said unto Abraham. Let it not grieve you so much because of that lad and his mother the bondswoman. In Isaac all thy seed shall be known.'

The scripture is very stern and clear on this point. I am familiar with the Muslim claims to the contrary, and stories about Ishmael and Abraham laying the foundation stones for the Kabba together, and

the well that sprang up like magic from the desert. They are beautiful stories, but unfortunately exist only in Islam, and are based on hadiths (stories). There now exists over 700,000 hadiths, *'the great majority of which were unquestionably fabricated by individuals who sought to legitimize their own particular beliefs and practices by connecting them with the Prophet'* (source: 'Books of the New York Times, *'The Jihad Is a Civil War, The West Only a Bystander'* By William Grimes: Published: May 4, 2005). Islam claims to be an Abrahamic religion, just like Judaism and Christianity. Yet it has borrowed more from Hinduism than from Hebrews. In fact, it is Buddhism, not Islam, which has even stronger proven ties back to the Biblical Hebrews through Yudhisthira (The genealogy of the Jew-king: David). Thus the irony of all world religious conflicts today is based not upon historical fact, but upon the untruths and lies of the accumulated past.

Since the time of Mohammed to the present, Islam cannot produce the genealogical records prior to Muhammad that were kept by recognized prophets in the Talmud. The Bible's prophets are silent about Ishmael's genealogy, while they kept the genealogy through the line of Isaac. The Koran offers no proof that Muhammad can be their brethren because the Bible establishes a direct genealogical link from Abraham to Jesus. This requirement alone totally eliminates Muhammad as the 'Prophet like unto Moses'.

Elohim is a plural from the same root as singular El and Eloah. The etymology of the word Elohim is prehistoric, and therefore unknown. It has no relationship with the later Arabic word, Allah. This is further borne out by the fact that the form *Elohim* occurs only in Hebrew and in no other Semitic language, not even in Biblical Aramaic.

Historically, the first father of the Arabs was Qahtan or Joktan (Genesis 10:25-30). Some of his sons' names can still be found in geographical locations in Arabia today, such as Hazarmaveth, Ophir, and Havilah. Abraham's nephew, Lot, could also be another ancestor to the Arabs via the Moabites and Ammonites (Genesis 24), as would Jacob's twin brother, Esau. Yet, neither they, nor Ishmael are mentioned as ancestors to the Arabs in the Qur'an. When Sarah tells Abraham (Genesis 21:10), *'Ga'raish et ha'ama ha'azot v'et b'nah,'* (expel this handmaiden and her son) this begins world conflicts with Arabs, Jews, and Christians that persists to this day.

Genesis 25: 2-4; 'Abraham took another wife, whose name was Keturah. She



bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah. <sup>3</sup>Jokshan was the father of Sheba and Dedan; the descendants of Dedan were the Asshurites, the Letushites and the Leummites. <sup>4</sup>The sons of Midian were Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida and Eldaah. All these were descendants of Keturah.'

Genesis 25:6; 'but while he was still living, he gave gifts to the sons of his concubines and sent them away from his son Isaac to the land of the east.'

"Now Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven years; these were the years of the life of Sarah. And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan; and Abraham went in to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her (Genesis 23:1-2).

Abraham purchased the cave of Machpelah and buried Sarah. Later, Abraham would be buried by her side. 'The Testament of Abraham' tells how, at the time of his death, angels appeared to Abraham to tell him to prepare himself and get his house in order.

The '*Testament of Abraham*' says this:

'Abraham lived all the years of his life in quietness, gentleness, and righteousness: the righteous one was exceeding hospitable; he received every one, both rich and poor, kings and rulers, the maimed and the helpless, friends and strangers, neighbors and travelers. God summoned his archangel Michael and said; Go down to Abraham and speak to him concerning his death, that he may set his affairs in order, for I have blessed him as the stars of heaven, and as the sand by the sea-shore, and he is in abundance of long life and many possessions, and is exceedingly rich.

Beyond all men, moreover, he is righteous, hospitable and loving to the end of his life; Go to Abraham and announce to him his death and assure him thus: Thou shalt at this time depart from this world, and shalt quit the body, and go to thine own Lord. And when Abraham finished seeing to the needs of the living and beloved, his family tended to the body of Abraham with divine ointments and perfumes until the third day after his death, and buried him in the land of promise, near the oak of Mamre: And Isaac buried his father beside his mother Sarah, glorifying and praising God.'

## The Way

Magi priests (rishis, nagas) were usually the ones called upon to manage religious affairs of the world in strict accordance with 'The Way.' As the great Uriahs learned directly from the gods, they passed this knowledge on to the magi priests, who then passed it on to the general public.

These magi priests circumnavigated the entire globe and appeared among all races. The historian Drummond refers to the main religion of the entire world at this time as 'Tsabaism.' This is a planet-star based religion, usually represented with fire or light. It's Zoroastrianism.

According to tradition, Zarathustra is from the Athravan (priestly family), and later on he is named as one of the Magi. The father of the second (Persian) Zoroaster was Porous, and Porous is a name that crosses paths with Jesus' family in Kashmir several times. There is a legendary story about a tree that Zarathustra planted (also mentioned in the 'Shahnameh'). When he visited Kashmir, he planted a Sarv (Cyprus tree). This tree, which became famous as Sarv-e- Kashmir, is claimed to have grown for millennia from the time of Zarathustra until long after the time of Jesus there: it was ordered to be cut down by Caliph al-Mutawaqqil in the year 861 CE.

Zoroaster was another unique prophet, one who achieved the status of Abraham and Jesus: He was loving and kind, yet resolute and intent on adhering to truth and justice: he was wise, discerning, and possessed a very observant and incisive mind. He had a clear vision and understanding of the physical laws and moral principles of the world. He was well known to Tibetans as one whose ancestors had come from the great north latitudes.

The idea was for mankind to learn 'The Way' as good governance for all people: the rules of conduct the gods expected of us: like some great cosmic roadmap teaching us, leading us into our very own futures. It's a set of rules we are expected to master if we are to properly govern our planet, ourselves, and our future membership with the brotherhoods of the universe.

Are these 'religious' rules? No, although the rules are clearly about morals and good conduct, but not about the absolute shape and form and function of God. But we are still left with serious issues, so it becomes impossible for all religions to be true. In other words, if Islam is essentially true, then Buddhism, Hinduism and Christianity are not. If

Buddhism is essentially true, then Islam, Christianity and Hinduism are not, because if you *\*really\** study these religions, it will become clear that each makes bold, fundamental assertions about reality that are not compatible with the others. This really raises the stakes. It puts a real sense of urgency in our search for truth because it shows that if we're not careful, we can fall for a half-truth. Some folks harbor ideas and notions that make absolutely no sense, but because those ideas are never permitted to be questioned, there is no forward progress. People fear seeing their gods and traditions die, perhaps to be replaced by the gods of the 'enemy', of another religion, or even another race. It seems an intolerable thought, so each struggles with, and clings to, his own falsehood and pettiness, unable to face change and all it might imply to their sense of ego, community, and their place in the universe. At least for now some of the basic rules of good conduct are universally agreed upon and are reflected to some degree in all religions and political systems.

The word Tao means 'The Way.' Tao occurs in Egypt as a title for Pharaohs, and in China as Lao-Tze, and is associated with the Buddha (before him, the previous Gautama also bore the title, 'Smriti-smerdis.') Smritis (Sanskrit) were those messengers who got their information directly from God, and this Sanskrit word means 'semitic'. Later the word Pandit would have the same meaning, that of someone who had knowledge to share. Tao, 'The Way'; the concepts of Tao were carried everywhere around the globe.

Zoroaster was born into a Persia, dominated by ancient mystical traditions surviving from Mesopotamian antiquity. Descended from Sumerian, Hurite, Hittite, Babylonian and more recent waves of Mesopotamian civilization, Persia in 500 BCE was a land presided-over by a loose confederation of Magi, which were on the brink of becoming united under Cyrus the Great. At the time Zoroaster lived in Persia, Greece was experiencing its Golden Age, and Confucius and Lao Tze were bringing philosophic brilliance to China, and they all exchanged goods and ideas by using the bustling Old Silk Routes. There were half a dozen great cultural pinnacles emerging at much the same time, and great cities were built that staggered the imagination. This appears at the same time we were getting these Uriahs teaching us the rules of the road. All civilizations can trace back to certain common origins that come together at one point in time like the big bang of universal knowledge that burst open all at once upon us. Whether you believe the



source of the well was in Sumeria, Egypt, Israel, Atlantis, or Shangri-La, there is no denying the universal knowledge spreading rapidly among all mankind.

One of the oldest legends in our civilization is about Shangri-La, a place hidden in the Himalayas where the ancients gathered to gain this knowledge that was being carried around the world. Shangri-La was a school for the school teachers, a place for them to become the masters. Next, we'll look at Shangri-La and its links with the Hebrews and Jesus.

## Chapter 4

### Shangri-La and the Magi

Shangri-La was a place of great learning, where men and women came from all over the earth to meet and to learn. They exchanged trading goods and knowledge in astronomy, herbal medicines, and surgery. It was said that here the gods of Egypt, Babylon, Celtic and Nordic nations, the Greeks, the Asians, and the Chinese all made a pact of unity and peace. It was a place of pilgrimage where young initiates came for their ceremonies to become magi or kings before setting out in the world. Buddha and Christ both came here. It was a place still known about several centuries after Christ, and then no more was said of it, nor was it ever seen again. Somewhere in the rapidly changing Himalayas, Shangri-La was lost forever. (*'Buddhism in Kashmir'* by N.K. Singh, and *'the Search for Shangri-La'* by Charles Allen)

The history of Shambhalla/Shangri-La is at least 12,000 years old, perhaps older even than the Sphinx and the Pyramids. It's nearly identical to Plato's legend of the lost city of Atlantis, but instead of sinking into the waters, this Shambhalla was crushed and dismantled by plate tectonics as the Himalayas continued to thrust upward.

The historian, Theopompus, recorded that the people who inhabited Atlantis were from Merou/Meru. This could mean Su-Meru/Sumer, but it could also mean the Mount Meru in the Himalayas. What's more, look at the picture of the sacred Mount Kailasa in western Tibet, and one sees immediately how it distinctly resembles the Pyramids, even in its proportions.

Had the pyramid builders in Egypt been trying to re-create what they recognized 'at home' in the sacred mountains of the Himalayas? Mount Kailasa was also the site of Kubera's city, Alakha/Elohim, or Elokhim in Hebrew, the land of the teachers. The researcher, Richard Ellis, in his book, *'K2 Quest of the Gods'* believes so strongly in this that he went to the Hindu-Kush Mountains in search of K2. He expected to find caves or chambers that would be the model for the interior of the Giza pyramid. Bad weather kept him from getting further around the mountain, but he hopes one day to return and continue the quest.

There were several Himalayan mountain kingdoms of importance in

ancient history; Assam, Tibet, Nepal, Nagaland, and Kashmir, which were all part of a land and people known as Kamarupa.

Australia and India, once a part of Africa, had been drifting across the globe until India finally rammed into the Asian continent above. Then began a violent destruction and the most dramatic geological changes the modern world has ever known. India was pushing itself under the plate and causing mountains of solid rock to thrust rapidly upwards. It still rises several inches a year, almost a thousand feet every century. To this day they are still rising at the same rate as your fingernails and hair grow each month. This means there is also rapid destruction of clues into the cultures of the past that may have begun there.

A million years ago, the Tibetan plateau was at an average height of 9,000 feet above sea level, and the Himalayan range at about 12,000 to 15,000 feet. But by 10,000 BCE another 4,000 to 5,000 feet had been added to both the plateau and the Himalayas. This suggests that within the last 2,000 years there has been an 800-foot rise of the Himalayan wall, with profound consequences. Also about 10,000 years ago there was a mass extinction of larger animals and many birds. All modern DNA in people can be traced to a handful of survivors from 10,000 years ago. Neanderthals became extinct briefly before this period. We are now living in the Holocene era, a relatively warm epoch between ice ages. But the effects of continental drift and dramatic earth changes continue.

The first plateau approaching the Himalayas was a range of tropical forests, which eventually gave way to temperate grasslands and open steppes, with an abundance of grazing herbivores that man depended on for food. But as the mountains were thrust upward, climates changed and moisture and rain did not penetrate past the solid wall of Rocky Mountains. The vast grasslands began arid deserts (the Gobi), and herds were reduced to just a handful of the hardiest few remaining in the mountains, like the musk oxen. These conditions still exist today and are what led to the weakening of Kashmir and the loss of Shangri-La.

Already weakened and scant in numbers, the inhabitants of the Himalayas, the Kurgans, Aryans, and Tocharians, fell easy prey to people now pushing in from South East Asia (*The Search for Shangri-La* by Charles Adam).

Kashmir itself had become a vast flooded lake at one time, which only



drained 8,000 and 10,000 years ago. Legend says the Valley was placed under the care of the 'nagas' by Kashyshaya (Noah) and his son Nila (Nilanatapurana), who had helped drain the vast lake that flooded the lands here by widening an opening at one end of the valley. Kashmir was not inhabited year round then but was at first used as a summer retreat.

Shambhalla~Shangri-La was considered one of six places on earth specially designated for the gods. It's the cosmological analog to sahasrara chakra, or thousand-petaled lotus of Kundalini Yoga; it also means "heaven" or "moksha" (a place of liberation). Hindus regard it as the abode of Lord Shiva, and of the Biblical Abraham (Ram-Braham) and Sarah (Saraisvati) as we saw in the previous chapter. In many ways it also resembled descriptions of the first "Garden of Eden" of the Bible.

The Tibetans refer to the Great Mountain Lord and his home in the Himalayas as the 'terma', or 'place of hidden treasures' that could only be found by 'tertons', those with special knowledge and gifts. The Dalai Lama says he believes this to refer to an area in the Altai Mountains. The Tibetan and cave paintings of this Great Mountain Lord show him to be typical Kurgan, with pale hair and eyes of blue.

The '*Saga of the Aryans*' is a Tibetan classic historical novel on the origins of the Aryan people best known in the mountain kingdoms there. The Saga deals with the lives of the ancient Indo-Europeans about twenty thousand years ago, who proudly called themselves the Aryans - the Noble Ones. Volume I of the Saga describes vividly the Great Migration of the Aryan ancestors from their ancient homeland Airyanam Vaejo near the North Pole, forced on by climate changes. Drawing inspiration from the sacred Scriptures of the Aryan Zoroastrians, in which the great journey is again authenticated; the book unfolds the trials and tribulations that befell the ancient ancestors of mankind in this great journey. In these stories the Aryans display great heroism against the bitter cold and blizzards, the wild animals and the savage barbarians. Romance blooms among the young, as they travel onwards. They carried with them great knowledge and secrets about the interior parts of the earth. This is a reference not only to real treasures, but also to mining skills and the making of metals, skills that would lead to better hunting and more protection from animals and marauders.

A belief existed among the Essenes that the next prophet foretold by

Moses would possess these gifts of the secrets of the interior parts of the earth. Essenes said the gods visited them on Mount Gerazim, and there were 'secrets' hidden inside the mountain. This kind of secret knowledge was passed on to Jesus, and it soon becomes evident that he possessed the actual 'treasures from the interior parts of the earth' such as the 'Rod of Aaron,' thus fulfilling the Essene prophecy of Moses.

The Buddhists speak of '*Jin ten Chagtsu*', the belief that any gods who remained too long on earth would lose their powers and ability to absorb light and knowledge and move freely between the two worlds. This is somehow linked to the recurrence of the number 40 in Biblical events; forty days on board the "ark," forty days of Moses on "the mountain," and forty days of Jesus in the "wilderness." These are times when the patriarchs visited the gods; the number forty may be more than just a coincidence after all. Today astronauts who remain too long in space without the proper conditioning of gravity have very real physical changes in much the same ways.

'*Beyul*' (Tibetan) refers to one of 21 earthly hiding places for the faithful and the secret treasures in times of danger. 'Tsi-lu-pa' (Hindu) is the same word as Beyul, but the meaning changes slightly to become a place of happiness associated with the Kalacakra Tantra, or the '*Wheel of Time Thread*'. 'LA-LO' is the anti-god who destroys half the world before he can be defeated (*The Search for Shangri-La* by Charles Allan).

The first Himalayan Bon people of Tibet were Tajiks of the northern Nordic groups. As they moved, they reused many of the place names from their former homes, and many of these appear simultaneously in the Bible and in the Himalayas. Ladakh becomes 'Ladaah' (Biblical 1Chr.4; 21) and Tibet becomes Tibbah (Biblical 1 Chr.18; 8). Ayudiya becomes Iudea/Judea. Holger Kersten, in his book '*Jesus Lived in India*' (page 46), has a map that at first glance I thought was the Holy Land, the Biblical names of towns leading to Moses' grave in Kashmir. He has found over 300 names in Kashmir that are identical with names in the Holy Land.

The original Tajiks had split into two groups under the leader Xerges/ Artaxerges. One of these two Tajik groups became the founder of the great Kushan Empire. Kanishka was the Tajik who founded the Kushan Empire, and a close friend of Jesus into his old age when they lived near each other. The other group went deep into Asia, intermarrying extensively with the Mongolian populations there, and these eventually

lead to Genghis Khan (originally named Temujin) and the Mogul emperors. All Khans in the present Islamic world trace their name back to Genghis Khan. Now one thing Genghis was NOT was a nice, tolerant conqueror. He was a great destroyer, killing men, women, and children by the hundreds of thousands, destroying and flattening all lands as his armies swept through. Regardless that a Euro-Nordic people may once have dominated Kashmir and northern India, once the entire male population was killed off, the gene pools were weakened and eventually wiped out to be dominated next by the conquerors genes. This completely altered the characteristics of the succeeding populations.

Meanwhile, Kashmir guarded its borders jealously since the days of Kai Vishtap, the Persian king, and only a few Hebrew needing sanctuary or bearing messages were given permission to enter each year. (Kalhana) Albaruni, who was in Kashmir in 1021 AD, wrote in his *Kitab-ul-Hind*, that even this late into modern history, the original Kashmiris still did not want anyone to settle in Kashmir except Jewish families who were well known to them. No kings could rule Kashmir but those descended from Yudhishtira, just as only Hebrews descended from King David could reign after him. Yudhishtira was the leader of the Pandus (Pandavas) in the Mahabaratas, a reference to the great wars fought by King David.

## The Magi

Why did magi priest-kings visit Jesus at his birth? Was it really a Buddhist connection about seeking the next reincarnation of the Buddha? No, I don't believe this because history indicates these magi were approving and electing future kings, not looking for reincarnations. Let's study the magi and try to decipher the real story behind their visit to Mary and Joseph. According to the researcher Martin Haug, PhD, in his article '*The Sacred Language, Writings, and Religions of the Parsis*':

'The magi are said to have called their religion 'Kesh-Î-Ibrahim' (Calanians or Kalanis). They traced their religion to the holy teachings of Abraham. They believe he brought these sacred writings directly from heaven, but there are some among them who say the writings were passed down through Noah and then to Abraham.'

As we saw previously, the word Calanians is also associated with the Culdees, and with Caledonia. In Latin the magi are *magus*, in Greek *magoi*. Magi also represent the three families descended from Noah. The words Asayya (Aramaic) Essenoi (Greek) mean 'physician' or 'to



heal' and is associated with a branch of Zoroastrians the magi called therapeutae.

Magi were world leaders in secret knowledge about the planets, the stars and the movements of the Universe, knowledge preserved through Enoch. They were often associated with the wearing of white clothes and knotted belts or girdles. Buddha was described by the Brahmins this same way.

The terms magi and nagas are virtually interchangeable, one variation of the word became better known in the east (nagas) while the word magi predominated in the west. And in the far west we also know them as the Druids. In noteworthy tombs such as the ancient King Ozymandias, there exist markings connecting the Celts, the Egyptians, and the Kashmiris. The Greek mysteries are almost identical with the Indian epics. Mythras association with Ahura, the sun-god, is the same as the Hindu Varuna sun god.

In Buddhism, even to this day, candidates for monkhood are referred to as nagas. Nagas are "keepers of the secret books of wisdom." In Kashmir two shrines were built at Lake Wular for the Sushravas and Padma nagas (monks). In India the magi were known as Yogis, as Rishis, and as Smritis.

'In the *'Cyropaedia'* when Xenophan visited the Persian Empire in the 400 BC's the magi were found in great numbers, serving in virtually all public offices. They were considered trusted and tireless workers who were often left alone to run things for years by weary or preoccupied kings and rulers. They were expert in everything that had to do with astronomy and medicine.' (From *'The Brahmins of India'*, by Chitrarekha Gupta)

Essenes and Nazarenes were regarded as a branch of Magi who were waiting for the next prophet after Moses. They inhabited an area in Qumran near the base of Mount Gerazim-Gipadri, where they believed the gods visited and kept secret treasures.

For generations a branch of Gnostic Essenes was closely linked with the Druids, called the Teselphas Essenes. Here, the family of Jesus was known as the GewISSAE, which means 'the knowers' or 'the wise ones.'

Of no surprise then is to find out that the very same place, Gewaisse, was also the home of Merlin (*The Holy Land of Scotland*, by Barry Dunford). The word magi later became 'magicians,' which is misleading. The ancients certainly possessed incredible knowledge and supra

natural skills (ESP, psychic, kinetic, medical, et cetera), but they did not waste these incredible talents performing cheap magic tricks!

Moses left these Essenes with a message saying the next true prophet would be known because he would possess certain sacred relics and objects of Moses. (Deuteronomy 18; 14-18/Copper Scrolls 1, 12-14), and such relics later came into Jesus' possession.

In the sun temples of Kashmir (Martand, a temple of Solomon, being the most significant), just as in the Druid temples of Caledonia, the magi lit the morning and evening fires and led in songs for the all-night festival of lights every December 24<sup>th</sup>-25<sup>th</sup>. This was a joyous occasion attended by all religions, gifts were exchanged, and alms given to the poor: basically it's not much different from the Hanukah, Christmas, and Diwali celebrations of today. The Martand Sun Temple is very ancient and its Zoroastrian origins lost in time. Today little more remains than an archway and fallen stone walls. It was thought to be built by King Rama-devi (Ram-Abraham?) a great grandson of Noah, in circa 2936 to 3005 BC.

What's remarkable to me is that Jesus, as High Priest of the magi, sometimes officiated at these services when he was in Kashmir. In other words, Jesus himself participated in, and led ceremonies very much like our modern Hanukah and Christmases of today!

This is suggested in several historical sources, including Shaikh-al-Said-us-Sadiq's book called '*Kamal-u-Din*' and is still included in Kashmiri gypsy songs about Issa/Yoz Asaf. This is probably the real reason this date was chosen to represent his birthday.

Jesus was a High Priest of the Silent Brotherhood, also called the White Brotherhood, symbolized by the same white robes magi priestesses and priests wore during ceremonies.

The mountain called Gipa-dri, at Qumran, is similar to mountains called Gipa-dru, which represented the Sumerian temples built for the High Priestesses of the goddess Ningal (lady of life). One such temple existed in Ethiopia; another was near Magadha and another atop Hari Parbat Hill above Jesus' tomb. The priestesses raised at these temples were considered 'children of the gods' and were held in as high esteem as the Pope is today.

The existence of such temples is recorded as far back as Genesis. The women at these temples were expected to be the administrators and

educators of the world. Mary's mother, Anna, served at such temples, and so did her mother, Helene, who legend connects with Helen of Troy. Her daughter used the temple name Elmyra, and they all had associations with Fortingall (now Great Britain). Joachim and Anna went to Galilee in Judea after they were married to administer to family businesses there. (Barry Dunford)

In the *Cyropaedia*, when Xenophan visited the Persian Empire circa 430--366 BC, the magi were found in great numbers serving in virtually every public office. Kings and conquerors came and went, but the trusted and tireless magi were always left to run affairs for them. They were experts in everything from religion and philosophies to medicines and mathematics but never with "magic," a word stemming from "magi" to mean "mysteries" (magoi). Herodotus stated that magi were the sacred caste of the Medes. They provided priests for the Persian Empire and always had a dominating political and religious influence.

To the head of this caste, Nergal Sharezar, Jeremias gives the title Rab-Mag, meaning the Chief Magus. After the downfall of Assyrian and Babylonian power, the religion of the magi still held sway in Persia.

## Zoroastrians

'Zoroastrianism is of enormous importance in the history of religions. It became the state religion of the three great Iranian Empires and influenced other world faiths: northern Buddhism and Judaism, Christianity and Islam.' (Mary Boyce, *Zoroastrians*)

However strong the influence of magi in Persia was, they were in fact not originally Persian either. The Magian system is traced back to the first Zaradust (Zoroaster/Noah). The symbolic use of bread and wine that began here was used to represent the Mythais' worship of Osiris (Egyptian sun god Osiris was Dionysus to the Greeks). So Jesus did not 'invent' this ritual at the Last Supper: This is a ritual begun by his ancestral grandfather, Noah. Jesus was performing a symbolic ritual in honor of his ancestors at the Last Supper!

Magi showed up everywhere, managing affairs and empires, electing the next rulers, delivering messages back and forth between families, and settling disputes in matters about leadership. Leaders were elected by these magi to serve specified terms of office. Being a king was an 'elected' duty. Although it was hoped sons and daughters would continue the same family leadership roles, this didn't always happen. The final approval rested with the decisions of the magi as to which son of a



family dynasty would rule next. Many times this fell not to the eldest, but to the youngest, as was the case with King David. The Sanhedrin, a similar body, was the 'Council of Seventy Elders' founded by Moses. Sanhedrin comes from the Greek word *sunedrion* / '*gerousia*': Josephus called them *boujeutal*, which is close to the Tibetan '*Beyul*'. It means 'the assembly of the ancients.' So we see the word and its concepts actually began in the Himalayas and we have followed it as it spread across the general populations of India and Central Asia.

Magi were rather like Gabriels, serving as ancient messengers on the Old Silk Road, and delivered their messages via the "camel wireless," although, just as often these messengers would make epic sea voyages around the globe. The Magi appear among all races of mankind everywhere in the world, and the Smritis, the first Uriahs, laid out the organizations of their brotherhoods and trained the magi.

Cyrus was the great Hebrew-Zoroastrian supporter who consolidated the Persian Empire. To understand just how vast this realm was, think of the Romans and the Persian Empire. The Roman Empire is comparable in size to the original 13 colonies of America, but the Persian Empire was the size of the entire United States. Cyrus had a son named Cambyses, who was not liked very much. Because he was not in favor with the magi, he severely repressed them. This suppression led the magi to revolt. This revolt marked the growing rift between the Persian tribes and the Brahmins. Mythras, or Ahura the sun god, becomes the same as Varuna the Hindu sun god. They are splitting up but taking their gods with them under new names and new rules.

The magi voted against Cambyses' rule and for Gautama (Artaxerges) as the new King of Persia under the title "Smerdis" (Smriti-Semitic, in this instance meaning appointed leader and teacher). This Gautama, Smerdis, was murdered in 521 B.C. and Darius appointed himself next king of Persia, suppressing the magi even more.

This downfall of the magi was remembered by a national Persian holiday called '*magophonia*.' What we will get from this later will explain the relationship between the magi, Buddha, and Jesus. The religious influence of this priestly magi caste continued throughout the rule of the Achaemenian dynasty in Persia. At the time of the birth of Christ, it was still flourishing under the Parthians, when the magian priests then formed one of the two councils of the Parthian Empire. They regarded Jesus as an elected priest-king, a position Rome would not recognize

So whether it was the Buddha or Christ whom the magi supported, they were not thought of as Bodhisattvas (reincarnations), but as their Smritis, or rightfully elected religious (priestly) and kingly guides, just as popes and presidents might be chosen today. To call them reincarnations is to misunderstand the politics and traditions of the times.

Tsabaism, which is a corruption of the word Saivism (not to be confused with shiva), originally meant celestial sun worshippers. There is confusion here as we enter an area called 'astrology,' which is to follow sun charts. Eupolemos gives a detailed account of the biblical Abraham as having been taught astrology by Enoch and as being a teacher of astrology to the people around him. In Eupolemos' account Abraham is even regarded as a father of astrology. He taught the Phoenicians astrology, says Eupolemos, and introduced the priests of Heliopolis to the study of all sciences including astrology. He tells the priests that it is Enoch who first invented astrology. But I think we have lost some of the original implications of astrology. I believe astrology was at first intended to serve as more like a farmer's almanac of the visible planets: a map of weather, solar flairs, and other conditions that would affect people globally. Later it took on aspects of predicting peoples' lives by their 'stars.'

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph were all buried in the Valley of the Kings in Egypt. Their identity as Egyptian 18th Dynasty royalty may have been established already. Their links as Europeans and Celts has also been established. With the possible exception of Abraham, their bones have been recovered, which means a possibility that one day their DNA can also be recovered. The tomb of King Ozymandias (Greek) is the same man known to the Egyptians as Rameses II (1304-1237 according to Ahmed Osman's new chronology), who married Nefertiti. Interestingly, there are markings on his tomb linking him with the Druid Celtic secret symbols.

By the time of Jesus, not only had the Egyptian dynasties changed, so too had the Hebrew dynasties. New families of pharaohs ruled Egypt. The Romans had conquered all of the Holy Lands and were ruling as emperors who replaced the pharaohs. Men like Herod of the Hasmonean line were forcefully replacing the Davidic line of Kings even though both had roots as Hebrews. This is why, when the magi came from Kashmir to support Joseph and Mary and see the infant Jesus, Herod wanted this "newborn king" killed. It was threat to his future heirs

to have this potential rival around.

## Jessie and King David



**Michelangelo's David**

'David was tall and ruddy, had beautiful eyes and a fair appearance, and the Lord said, "Arise. Anoint him, for he is the one." There shall come forth from the root of Jesse a branch that will grow. Jesse shall stand as an ensign to all people; him shall the nations seek, and his dwellings shall be glorious'. (Isaiah; 11; 1, 10)

Jesse was the son of Obed, and grandson of Boaz and Ruth. They had eight sons, and of these, the youngest, David, was anointed by Samuel to be the next king (In the Mahabharata epics, Yudhisthira was one of five brothers known as the Pandavas) But David didn't begin his rule right away and Saul, who remained king, became very jealous of David. Soon there were dangerous threats against David and his family.

About 400 family members, including Jesse, came to the cave of Adullam, where David was hiding from Saul, and sought refuge. They respected David and felt great love and trust in him. David then went to the king of Moab (because Jesse's grandmother Ruth was from Moab; Ruth; 1-1, 4) and arranged refuge for them. David himself then returned



to the cave of Adullam to await word from the Lord, who would guide his next moves. (1Samuel 22; 1-4).

## Thy Rod and Thy Staff Shall Comfort Me

This was the last time Jesse was ever mentioned in the Bible. This family had simply disappeared. But the Rod found in Kashmir, inside Jesus' tomb, was also known as the 'Rod of Jesse'. One of the ancient documents with it was the '*Rishi-Nama*', or "history of the Rod." It listed the lineage of the Rod and among its owners had been Jesse, Moses, and Issa.

Traditionally such rods and staffs were either inherited as a family treasure or they were made for a prince when he was young. They served the same purpose as a family coat of arms (Heraldry) would later serve. The average rod was usually six to eight feet in length and often made from a straight young sapling that was treated to keep it waterproof, although metal and gold rods have also been uncovered. It would be etched with letters, characters, or symbols, each having a significant meaning to the owner's life. There are dozens of Biblical and Egyptian references to such rods. In the case of Moses his rod was supposed to be a sort of semi-conductor that created magic and could summon the gods directly. In Numbers 17:1-7;

"And Moses laid the rods down before the Lord in the Tabernacle of witness."  
In the case of Aaron (Numbers 17:1-10) God said: "And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi, for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers."

Professor Fida Hassnain of Kashmir, the eminent author and scholar, has been devoting much study and research to the rod that still remains in Kashmir, and I hope there will soon be new breakthroughs about this. It's a work in progress that is ongoing as I write this.

In order to understand more about the Ark of the Covenant and its links with the Rod of Jesse I followed the trail to Axum, Ethiopia.

## Chapter 5

### Aaron, Moses

There is a town in India known as Haroon-Harwan-Haran, which some locals say used to be Haroon, meaning Aaron. Haran is also the name of Abraham's brother, who is the father of Lot. The word 'aron' is the Hebrew word for the Ark of the Covenant. Aaron was the older brother of Moses by three years and the Levite great grandfather of Mother Mary.

Five books have already been written about the extraordinary lives of Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. They are the Biblical books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy, which tell the story of their life and times. In addition to the biblical stories, you can also refer to the Jewish sources in the Torah, the Talmud, and the Midrash. Miriam, their eldest sister, was a great prophetess and a very righteous woman in her own right (Ex. 15:20) She is the only woman described that way in scripture. Although Sarah is also considered a great prophetess, this word is not applied to her in scripture.

Positioned between Mecca and Jerusalem, Jordan's countryside and mountaintops, rich in religious history, are home to centuries-old landmarks and holy sites. Here is where John the Baptist baptized Jesus and where Moses saw the Promised Land. Perched atop one of Petra's highest peaks, Mount Hor is a shrine. Since the time of Josephus it has been identified as the "Mountain of the Prophet Aaron." On the summit the shrine is said to cover the grave of Aaron.

And the Lord said to Moses and Aaron at Mount Hor, on the boundary of the land of Edom..."Take Aaron and Eleazer his son and bring them up on Mount Hor; and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazer his son; and Aaron shall be gathered to his people, and shall die there." Moses did as the Lord had commanded. They went up Mount Hor in sight of the whole community... and Aaron died there on top of the mountain. (Numbers 20:23-28)

The Mameluke Sultan is visited and venerated today by Christians and Muslims who still believe it is the actual tomb of Aaron. This tomb has been declared a commemorative shrine because of the historical evidence that no one knows what *really* became of Aaron and Moses. That's why the graves attributed to Aaron and Moses in Kashmir are so

intriguing.

At first it seems confusing: what are we looking at here, graves or commemorative shrines? Why the difference? Why build a commemorative shrine in a place we know for certain there are no physical remains? Well, as we've begun to realize, Hebrews died in many places, in many lands often far away from loved ones and home. At such times, families had to move on and resettle far away. They revered their ancestor's bones too much to leave them to the fate of grave robbers, or no one left who would remember them and commemorate them.

So the bones of the deceased were gathered in cloth and placed in sealed jars or stone boxes called kistavens and ossuaries. The bones then traveled with the family to be reburied near them in a new location. So Aaron may have died exactly where the Bible says, atop Mount Hor. But months, or years later some family member would return, quietly gather the remains, and bring them to a new location far away. That's how we have the commemorative shrine at Mount Hor and the next grave at Harwan, in Kashmir. Alternately, these men said goodbye and disappeared, and there is an assumption about their deaths recorded in the Bible to fill in the missing pieces with guesses because no one knew for sure what happened.

While I was in Kashmir I took up my residence on a houseboat appropriately named '*Floating Heaven*,' owned by the Dunoo family. This turned out to be the most auspicious good fortune that could have happened for this research. My landlord's son, Bashir, was incredibly helpful and probably did more to help with Kashmiri research than anyone else. Without his constant help and inner knowledge of Kashmir, without his bravery in the face of many dangers and obstacles, we could not have gained anything, and much of this journey would not have been possible.

Bashir acted as my interpreter, my guide, my negotiator, and my guardian. He came with me everywhere. He knew the dangers involved, but he also knew the research was of primary importance to all Kashmiris. His love for Kashmir made him as determined as me to chase down the rumors and find the secret and hidden places. Only once did he hesitate out of fear (getting to Moses' grave), but his curiosity soon overcame his senses, and he got us there. The family name Dunoo, with its 'oo' ending, implies his family was neither original Muslim nor



Hindu but was descended from the original Kashmiris (Yudhi-Jahud-Joo) of very ancient times.

The journey to Aaron's grave was really quite straightforward and simple. All we had to do was board the bus in Srinagar, and 45 minutes later, we were in Harwan. Then it was a pleasant walk past a beautiful pristine lake surrounded by forests. This area was blocked off by heavy chain link fences to keep out the gypsies and shepherds and herds of goats and sheep. Otherwise, they would decimate the few remaining gardens and flowers, bushes and trees.

On the mountain is Aaron's old homestead, with sweeping views across the entire Kashmir Valley. A stone irrigation ditch runs parallel down the slopes, and is said to have actually been built by Aaron himself when he built his retirement home there.

There are still huge Chinar trees that are the pride of Kashmir. At the Iqbal Library in Srinagar is a story called 'Gardens of the Great Mughals.' The author, Mr. Sofi, traced the magnificent Chinar tree to Iran, where he finds it mentioned in the, '*Phelvi Bandesh*.' Herodotus refers to the big leaves of this tree as being held in estimation by Achaemenian kings.

Later, Persians called the tree Darakhti Fazal (the tree of grace). Pliny in his natural history says this tree was brought from the Ionian Islands (Greek) to beautify the tomb of Diomedea. The Ionian Islands have featured prominently in Biblical and Greek history: Homer's Odysseus was born in the Ionian Islands; from there this tree was transplanted to Italy and then France. It was so highly esteemed that people would water it with wine.

Pliny gives several instances of this large tree in the hollow trunks of which kings made banqueting halls. The largest no longer exist in Kashmir, but they were recorded as having girths in excess of 50 feet around and lived to be in excess of 500 hundred years.

The Chinar is unique to Kashmir and is not found in the surrounding countries. Long ago the goats and sheep destroyed the smaller gardens and exotic plants brought here, but the Chinar trees have endured.

Harwan is where Kanishka and his friend Issa/Parsha convened the Fourth Buddhist Council in 79 AD. Parsha led this council and Parsha (Pravarasena) was Jesus. As we sat and gazed out across the Kashmir Valley below, with the remains of the Buddhist houses on the hill behind

us, I realized how many an aspiring Buddhist monk sat in the same spot with Jesus over two thousand years ago, discussing how to combine the 18 Buddhist sects into one new, combined religion. This was the home inherited from his mother Mary's ancestral grandfather. Jesus and Mother Mary had every right to be here, so the question is not why they were here, but, why not!

'The country from remote times was distinguished for learning, and priests of high religious merit and conspicuous virtues, manner, and talent were far different from the ordinary class. The Fourth Buddhist Council sat for six months and made strenuous efforts to bring order to the scattered sayings and theories of various doctors of the Law. The Fourth Buddhist Council can be regarded as an epic event in Buddhism. The Buddhists built many stupas in Kashmir honoring Amri-Prabha (Mary-Mari) the beautiful (some legends say also magical) princess whom they revered.

By the time of the annexation of Kashmir by the Mughals (1339) the Valley saw one of the darkest periods in her history. Under Haider (1472-1484) images were removed from temples and the temples destroyed, and leading non-Muslim Buddhists were cruelly tortured (From '*Buddhism in Kashmir*' by N.K. Sing)

It's amazing how many Biblical women had strong ties with Kashmir: Sarah, Mother Mary, and Magdalene to name a few. But is this Amri supposed to be Mary Magdalene or Mother Mary? It's easy to make an error when Mary was such a common title and name. One of the best known errors in the Qur'an is that concerning the confusion about the Marys: one Mary is recorded in the Qur'an both as the sister of Aaron and the daughter of Imran (Biblical Amran) as well as the mother of Jesus (by implication in suras 19:28; 66:12; 20:25-30), though the two, Mary and Miriam, lived 1,570 years apart. The Quran, regardless how the apologists have tried to explain it away, simply did not have the facts.

Aaron's old homestead has been declared a national historic site because of the Buddhist community that once thrived here, not because it represents Aaron's home, which would be far more ancient! A huge stone carving was recently removed from Aaron's tomb and stored in the Jammu Museum. This is something that always puzzled me about India, this complete lack of recognition for anything Hebrew. Those who were the very foundations of all Indian lore and culture and epics and great writings and philosophies, are today barely mentioned as an afterthought and certainly never allowed to take any credit away from the Brahmins. Some say it's a 'complex' all Indians suffer as result of British

colonialism, but I think the roots go back much further in history.

Recently, when Dr. Fida Hassnain visited the museum in Jammu, I encouraged him to locate this rock slab, said to be brought there by the Indian Government, and find out what was carved on it, and what it might say that would shed more light on the grave of Aaron. Also scattered in various museums are the tiles which once lined the floors of the rooms in Aaron's home. The research into this continues.

A caretaker family now lives on the premises and protects the remains of the long pebble wall that Aaron built long ago. It's a unique design called 'diaper and pebble,' which is found only here and in Syria. Locals were once picking out the rocks and destroying the walls, so very little remains now. Aaron's actual grave is a raised rock vault; east to west, filled with dirt and marked with a simple upright slab that bears no marks. I've seen these everywhere at Hebrew graves in the Himalayas. These are the graves similar to the barrow culture we met earlier at Noah's grave and that of Tara Hill.

When Moses died, several rods had been shared between him and Aaron. Moses passed one of these rods on to Joshua, who delivered it to Phinehas, who buried it in Jerusalem. There it remained hidden until the birth of Jesus, when its place of concealment was revealed to Joseph. Joseph retrieved the rod (probably through Mother Mary) and carried it with him to Egypt. He passed the rod to James, and Jesus acquired it after this (*Book of the Bees*). By acquiring this rod, Jesus fulfilled the Essene prophecies and became the prophet foretold by Moses. This is the same rod later buried with Jesus at his tomb in Kashmir.

Bashir and I had a great afternoon at Aaron's homestead. The local caretaker spread out a blanket and served us tea and roti while we enjoyed the breathtaking views across the valley below. We talked for hours about the ancient legends. It was still very easy to imagine stepping back in time there. Little has changed.

It was pure magic. Looking at the jumble of rock walls and destroyed foundations, I tried to imagine the place, as it was, when Aaron dwelled there. How big was his home, and how were the huge tiles laid out on the floors. Some of the remaining tiles are in the Srinagar Museum, and each tile had a different picture or story baked into it. Over these they would throw layers of warm woven Kashmir rugs, not much different from living in many Kashmir homes today.



It's obvious that Aaron loved gardens, and the irrigation systems he built are still in use. Everything about this place gave the impression that Aaron was a meticulous, methodically neat, and brilliant man.

As we made our way down the mountain late that afternoon, we met five heavily armed policemen who were looking for us. It seems outsiders rarely got up there, and when they heard a foreigner had arrived, they were afraid strangers were looting the site. If that happened, they'd have hell to pay! Bashir calmed them down, and they could see it was just an old lady having an afternoon stroll. Saving face is so important at times like this, so they 'saved face' by saying they didn't mean to alarm us but just to remind us that photos weren't allowed. Oops: too late. Seeing the heavy firepower they carried with them, just to make this announcement, I was glad they hadn't come sooner and seen me with camera. A few pleasant smiles and some good humored kibitzing, and we parted smiling. We boarded the evening bus to Srinagar feeling absolutely wonderful after another enchanting day in paradise. But this was about to change abruptly.

I could see things getting progressively worse in Kashmir day by day. The blood of Indians and Kashmiris was flowing in the streets, and yet there were no "good guys" and "bad guys." The blame was everywhere. It was all senseless 'death by madness of the living.'

On the bus with Bashir that day I heard the first loud explosion at the front of the bus and instinctively threw my head down and pulled my veil over my face. Bashir, in those first few seconds, hesitated. For a brief delay he received a cut on his forehead from broken glass. Was it bullets or bombs this time? Was it soldiers or militants? Who was chasing whom?

Within moments I saw blood coming from the wounds of several passengers. As long as our bus was still under power, our driver had the presence of mind to hit the pedal to the metal and we went speeding ahead, far enough to be out of the danger of the mob rushing around on the streets behind us. We never looked back to see what had happened to the bus directly behind us. We helped get glass shards from passengers' hair and clothes while they gazed at me with shame that I, a guest in their country, should witness this ugly side of their country. I think about that bus driver often and how he managed to keep such presence of mind under the circumstances. I wish I'd said "Thank you," but Bashir made me leave the bus quickly once we were

in a safe area, and we hired a private taxi to get us home unnoticed and away from more check points and more potential trouble. Some people experience these terrible dramas and emotions once or twice in their lives. Life here was like an undeclared war on the streets of Srinagar every day.

Buses were attacked or bombed routinely. Averages of ten Kashmiris per day were dying unnatural deaths. Shops were closed more than they were open as militants demanded one strike day (forced closing) after another, making an unbearable existence even worse. It was mob rule. These angry young men high on their versions of jihad and 'moral righteous indignation' would roam the streets like packs of wild dogs, chanting and carrying sticks they'd bang against shop doors, while just inches away the terrified shopkeepers cringed, unable to make any money and feed their own families. On another day the tea shop I was in closed just moments before one such mob arrived and they raced me out the back door and into a getaway tuk-tuk. Young Kashmiri girls were getting acid thrown in their faces for not wearing veils. Worse, some were even beheaded for not wearing veils, right here in Srinagar. It felt like stepping back in time and living in a Gothic horror show. New York experienced 9-11 once. I was reliving the same horrors over and over again every week I had to live among those who supported every horrific death. Tears were a rare luxury kept well hidden.

I remember the map that hung on a shop wall in Peshawar. It's very well known across Central Asia. It showed where all the Islamic countries of the world are now, and it showed the entire world covered in Islamic green within a hundred years. Whose idea was this? I didn't know, but I didn't want the whole world to live like this in a hundred years. It was a chilling thought.

When I heard about the death of Daniel Pearl, not that far from me, I went to my room and had an attack of nerves gone amuck, and anger at the senseless killings. All I could see was that map of the great Ummah (total Islamic world) littered with blood and severed heads.

I am fondly attached to my head, so these times were very troubling. I studied Quran and hadiths a lot then, hoping to find a few good counter arguments if I was ever in a delicate situation that required me to stay calm and not lose my head. When 9-11 happened in America, I was swamped with locals eager to tell me their theories about why America "had it coming" and how this marked the beginnings of the great Islamic

world order. There was little I could say under the circumstances. I made sure I wore my black burkha everywhere.

One local newspaper editor, whom I had seen several times at meetings, kept insisting I should make a public declaration and take my stand. Either I was "with India, with Pandit Kashmiris" and Hindus, or I was 'with' them, the Muslims. The man insisted that every human being on earth is known and defined by which 'prophet' he or she follows. It wasn't easy for me to be forced to define the entire world within such narrow concepts. A religion doesn't define who a man is, his actions do.

## R & R- Life in Delhi

I went to Delhi every few weeks just to get spending money from an ATM, because Kashmir didn't have one. I stayed with my Sikh friends, Kamal and Suriya, and it was always a treat.

The female psyche knows instinctively what a weary, broken, dispirited soul needs for a cure. Throw some colorful saris and a few pieces of costume jewelry at us gals and it's the 'Judgment of Paris' all over again. Suriya and I jostled for space in front of the mirror trying not to seem too satisfied or too vain. But who were we kidding? We loved every minute of our feminine vanities and over-the-top outrageousness! Indians seemed to have the genes for the best hair on the planet: theirs is long, thick, lustrous and full; I have seen women who never cut their hair, and it touches the floor. I was acquiring a very real complex about this wispy blond stuff that won't even hold a hair barrette in place.

As I murmured something about my bad hair life, Suriya sensed a little divine intervention was needed, and she applied a bindi to my forehead. A blond Hindu? We burst out laughing at how culturally silly I looked, me, the blond in the sari with the bindi and the bad hair life.

As old as tradition and as new as the times, the bindi has actually come of age now. It's often applied to men, women, and children after religious ceremonies, but it goes back very far in ancient history. With a change in perceptions about beauty and adornment, the aboriginal Indian Bindiya, the symbol of inner Shakti, the fabled red dot 'kumkum' that the women wore in the center of their forehead has now become a fashion statement. Associated with marriage and femininity, the practice of wearing a bindi is a Vedic tradition thousands of years old that women



follow as a confirmation to the spirit of womanhood. More than a beauty spot, the bindi (manga tika) indicates good omen and purity.

Looking like Christmas and Fourth of July and feeling like the queens of everything, we felt ready to brave the world's curious glances as we sauntered out onto the evening streets, past the huge Brahmin bulls munching on cardboard along the roadside, past the lower castes and the rich upper castes, past the sugar cane grinders selling glasses of fresh pressed sugar-cane juice from a big clunky hand grinding machine that looks like it, and the glasses, hadn't been cleaned since God invented water; past the shops and the noise, and the riot of saris and shalwaar-kameez, like flowers decking Delhi's streets with beautiful colors and fabrics and designs, moving with the music pouring out from the shops. It was sensory overload.

At the Sikh temple we joined the others who already had the food prepared. This is where poor neighborhood children gathered for a free evening meal, something all Sikhs traditionally provide. This is carried out at every Gurdwara (Temple) and is called the Langar, the free community kitchen for all visitors of all religions.

I was supposed to be here to help serve food to the poor, but me, Mother Manhattan who gets 'F' in all the sainthood tests anyway, always ended up on the floor with the kids. I know why Mother Theresa stayed so long in India. This wasn't a job. This was a permanent vacation at the smorgasbord of life!

Suriya's husband Kamal was a professor at the University. He was tall, dark, handsome, elegant, captivatingly intelligent, and had the warmest heart this side of the Ganges River. We took great delight in spoiling him, and I cherish the quiet evenings we gathered at home together. Kamal unwound his turban and let his hair down, long, full, dark, wavy hair that had never been cut since birth in the Sikh tradition. I gasped in astonishment every time I witnessed this. Because of these two outrageously gorgeous heads of hair, I now have a lifetime of self-consciousness.

Buddhists, even the female monks, shave their heads completely. I couldn't imagine Suriya, thoroughbred that she was, ever shaving her head! Amazing how such grace and beauty as hers is so natural. Where does it come from? It must be an inherited gift of lucky genes from bygone memories and a bygone race of thoroughbreds.

Evenings were spent on the floor in trivia heaven, where we burned incense, lit candles, laughed and chatted with family about bygone eras, and partition days, and your gods and my gods, and wars, and life in America. We listened to haunting Indian ragas and women singing with incredible high, soft voices, somewhere above the soprano high 'C' note, closer to the sweetest songbirds of nature.

A few days with them were all it took to restore me. I felt ready to grit my teeth and face Kashmir again. Saris don't make much sense if you have to trek the Himalayas and ride horses and tremble from things that go thud in the night, so the world of saris got left behind with Suriya: but God, how I was beginning to hate getting back into that black burkha again, and all the fear and insanity that it represented to me. The research at Roza Bal couldn't have come at a more important time for a world still fighting battles over ideologies that were thousands of years old. There might never be another chance for years if an all out declared war started. I sent e-mails home every week and stayed in touch with family, but I had to stay here and get this done. Months were stretching into years.

My burkha was fast becoming a memory album in fading cotton-polyester blends, a sporty, custom James Bond kind of thing, with deep hidden pockets full of cigarettes for the soldiers, candy for the bus drivers, hidden rupees for emergencies, a sewing kit, a utility knife hidden in the hem, and even an emergency first aid kit with antiseptic crème and small bandages.

## Pharaoh Moses?

Exodus 17; 1: *'Then the Lord instructed Moses, 'Write this down as a permanent record...'*

Exodus 24; 4: *'Then Moses carefully wrote down all the Lord's instructions:'*

Leviticus 6:8: *'Then the Lord said to Moses, 'Give Aaron and his sons the following instructions,'*

Deu. 34:10: *'And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, Whom the Lord knew face to face.'*

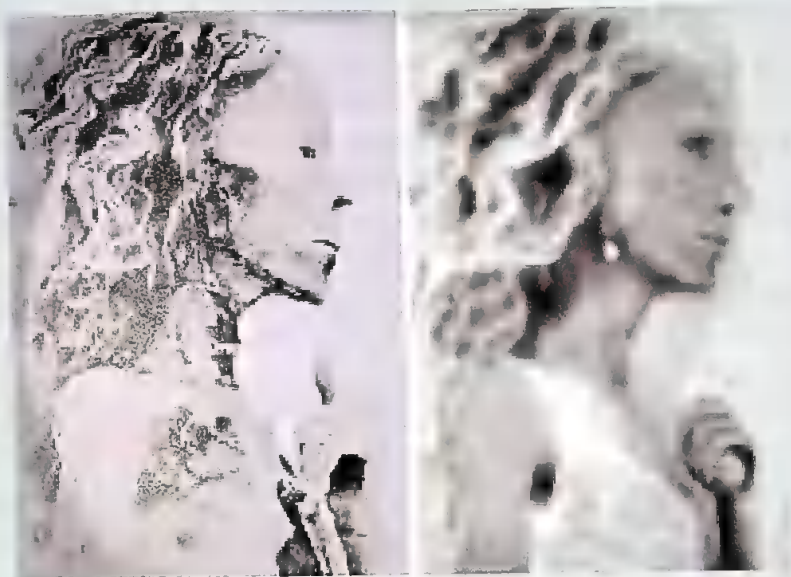
Josephus, the historian, in his discussion about Hyksos, says Moses was also called Osarsiph (Osiris?). The root word means 'sun.'

Moses was banished from Egypt. He fled with some retainers to the remote safety of Sinai, taking with him his royal scepter topped with a brass serpent. His daughter Skota went to Ireland and started a new

dynasty there. To his supporters Moses remained very much the rightful monarch, the heir to the throne from which he had been ousted, and he was still regarded by them as the Mose, Meses or Mosis (heir/ born of) as in Tuthmosis (born of Tuth) and Rameses (fashioned of Ra). The noticeable similarities in the titles are what led Ahmed Osman to rethink the Egyptian king lists. The farther back one went, the more unreliable the time charts were, so he suspected that by shifting up or down from their conventional places, he might find matches with Biblical patriarchs, and he did. In his new chronology, the Bible and the Pharaoh lists line up like this:

Kings-Dates	Length of Reign
Tuthmosis 3 <sup>rd</sup> (David) 1490-1436 BC	54
Amenhotep 3 <sup>rd</sup> (Solomon) 1405-1367 BC	23
Akhenaten (Moses) 1367-1361 BC	6





**This mummy was one of three discovered in 1898 in a secret chamber of tomb KV35 by French archaeologist Victor Loret. The mummy, known as the 'elder lady' has been identified either as wife of Pharaoh Thumosis II, who ruled Egypt after Thumosis' death in 1520 BC; or as Queen Tiye, mother or grandmother of Moses; Computer restoration of how she looked is on the right.**

I am no expert on Eighteenth dynasty Egypt, nor do I have any personal opinions for the above list, were it not for two problems: Osman then places the Jesus on his list, who he believes served as pharaoh Tutankhamun for nine years, from 1361 to 1352 BC, and if this were accurate, then we need not bother about the tomb of Jesus in Roza Bal. Also, we need not explore further the grave for Moses in Kashmir because he can't be there and also have had an elaborate Egyptian tomb. So my choice was to remain with our exploration of the Kashmir graves and leave the issues of the pharaohs for others.

The Bible says that Moses never went into the Promised Land  
(Nu. 27:18-23)

'And Moses said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and the Lord said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. And Moses died in Moab, and he was buried in the valley opposite Beth Peor but to this day no one knows where his grave is.' (Deu. 31:2) 'Of his sepulcher - Of the particular place where he was buried, God hid from the Israelites, to prevent their superstition and idolatry, to which he knew their great proneness.'

Was Moses *deliberately* hiding his plans to be buried in Kashmir? Maybe he died there and his bones were *moved* to Kashmir at a later time. Maybe he was hiding his retirement plans from them and secretly journeyed to Kashmir to spend a few years in peaceful retirement before he died. I smile and think of this as the great Hebrew retirement-resort with all the perks and an exclusive membership. I wonder if we'll ever know.

I was the first outsider (European) to trek up to Moses' grave and still get out alive in over 15 years. The dense Himalayan forests stretch all the way into Pakistan, and the trails are dramatic and beautiful: not long ago they used to attract nature-hikers, and British families who built summer homes in the mountains, and knew this as Mount Nebo. There are faint trails now for the Indian Army, the Taliban, the militants, the Mujahideen, smugglers, and bandits, but there are none for casual visitors like me.

A group of five Europeans was the last to come here 15 or 20 years ago, and when they were found, the men had been tortured and shot, the women beheaded. Nothing much had changed up there since. If anything, it's gotten worse.

Gaffar was Bashir's "cousin with a van," so he was our designated driver with the best and cheapest rates. We wanted to find Moses' grave next, but that wasn't as easy as we thought.

Winter was approaching. Each cold morning at dawn Gaffar would come to our little island and have tea, and then we'd take the shikara across the cold lake to scrape the ice off of his waiting van. We'd head off for Bandipora, high in the mountains, stopping every few miles to ask directions for Moses' grave. Sometimes we climbed mountains for hours based on what the locals told us. There would be graves, definitely some of them ancient Hebrew graves, and few huts and villagers nearby, but these were not Moses' grave. We could tell because the Jhelum River and the gap in the mountains just weren't there.

One morning we set out early with new directions, hoping they would lead to the real grave of Moses. As we got closer to the Pakistan border with Pakistan-held Kashmir, there were Army roadblocks and checkpoints every mile. The closer we got, the harder it got to negotiate our way through the checkpoints.

After much pleading we were let through the final checkpoint. We soon

left the main road and followed an obscure logging road for miles, stopping every now and then to remove rocks and fallen brush that blocked the way. After several miles, we literally reached the end of the road at a huge wall of boulders and brush. This is the tiny village known locally as 'Buthoo.' Gaffar assured us we were still going the right way, so we locked up the van and gazed at the only direction we could go, a small footpath that led across a wooden bridge over the Jhelum River. This side of the river was thick forest, but a clear meadow was on the other side. There was no sign of life. All was still except the river flowing nearby. I took off the veil of my burkha. The sun and mountain air felt wonderful, but Bashir kept pleading, "Mama, put your Burkha back on! Pleeeeeze Mama, put your Burkha back on!" Bashir, my staunch hero, began to look truly terrified. Suddenly people began appearing from behind trees and shrubs in the forest around us.

Men, women, and children were now crowding 'round me to see their first foreigner. Deep sigh: so much for me blending in with the natives. The women carried small primitive axes and baskets on their heads, full of kindling they gathered in the forest. The men were close by and heavily armed to protect them.



**Bridge at Bandipore (Beth-Peor) river crossing; photo by author**  
 Bashir spoke with them a long time about the grave of Moses and finally



arranged for a local man to guide us the rest of the way.

We followed him up the alpine meadows and into a thick forest halfway up to the summit, till we reached a clearing where colorful wind horses hung from tree branches and fluttered in the breeze. As unmarked, remote, and well hidden as this was, it felt like no other place in the world. This was Moses' grave.

The word Bandipore is from the Portuguese words: Bhet (river) Peor (gap or opening). In the Bible it appears as Boeth-Poer, and it's exactly as it was described: on a hill, at a gap, or opening in the mountains where the river rushes through the gap far below.

Aaron's grave had been similar in construction to that of Moses, but not as big. This was a huge rock enclosure on the side of a steep hill, laid east to west, as all Hebrew graves are. (Muslim graves run north - south). This grave seemed to be about eight feet wide by 12 feet long, outlined with rocks and fallen logs that wooly mountain monkeys scampered on. The earth was bare, trodden down through years of visitors coming here, and just a few inches of rock slab stuck above ground to mark the head of the grave.



**Moses' grave, Bandipore; the Jhelum River rushes through mountain pass below; torn fabrics are tied to branches around the grave; photo by author**

I suspect, on the day archaeologists excavate this grave they'll remove the dirt to find there's a cave or rocky crevice or ledge hidden under the dirt. There will probably be a stone box, like an ossuary or kistaven. It will contain Moses' bones and probably some artifacts to identify him with certainty. It was the Hebrew custom that dirt should never directly cover the body of the great patriarchs and kings.

There's another clearing near this, known as the place from ancient times where "four holy people" sat while visiting Moses' grave: "Four holy people?" Could Jesus have been one of them? Mother Mary? There are accounts he visited the grave of Shem at least once, so he would certainly have come here too. Wind horses (prayer flags) torn from clothing were tied to low-lying branches. There were no towns or villages, roads or pathways up here, nothing but deep forest for hundreds of miles around, stretching all the way into Pakistan and Murree. The few scattered villages didn't even have electricity. Yet, somehow, risking great peril, people still found their way here to pray at Moses' grave.

There are no flowers in the forest, no candles, nothing else one can leave to honor the grave, so a small strip of fabric is torn from one's garment and tied to a low lying branch. The simplicity of this grave, the drama of the snow-capped Himalayas and the mountain air creates a state of "sensory overload." I looked at Bashir, and even he, a Kashmiri who is accustomed to these mountains, was in silent awe. The look on his face was one of deep reverence. I can't imagine what I must have looked like to them! I sat there spellbound, thanking God over and over for such an incredible journey.

The first reaction of everyone here was overwhelming spellbound silence. We sat for over an hour, each absorbed in his own way with thoughts of religions and history, and Moses, and his place in the world, and how it all came to be.

*'Of his sepulcher - Of the particular place where he was buried, God hid from the Israelites.*

Moses was a Hebrew (a Levite) who led the people of Israel; He was their greatest prophet and lawgiver. He occupies a place of supreme importance, even higher than Abraham in Hebrew and Christian history. It was Moses who declared God would rise up another prophet; 'a prophet like me from your midst.' (Acts 7; 37-38)

The Talmud says:

*'The next Messiah must be the greatest of prophets and the nearest in spirit to Moses.'*

Jesus is closest to Moses in more ways than just 'spirit.' Jesus had the rod of Moses with him in Kashmir. Jesus **was** the foretold prophet after all.

When it was time to leave, I tore a piece from the edge of my veil and tied it to the tree branch with the others. I hugged Moses' headstone and prayed I could return again. In the dimming light of afternoon as we made our way down the mountain, I kept looking back, wanting to remember everything, every rock and tree and spirit of place. In my heart I realized that I may never come this way again, but I thanked every god in the universe for the privilege of the journey we made to get there.

The villagers seemed surprised and happy to see us back alive, and the stature of our dwarf-like guide now rose very high in their eyes. In Afghanistan the men are very tall and claim descent from Jewish tribes. Here people also claim descent from Jewish tribes, but many of these people are tiny, almost dwarf-like, more like the Hebrews of Yemeni but with very handsome features nonetheless. I'm barely 5'3" tall, and yet I towered over my guide. I felt like I was in the land that time forgot amidst these dwarves and elves.

The guide's thatched roof hut was beside the river. We sat on a dirt floor around the warm glow of the hearth and sipped pink tea laden with too much salt, and ate roti drizzled with fresh honey. One child, a little girl of barely three years old, giggled and played with her grandfather, who tolerated her in front of guests. The militants killed his son, and she was his treasured memory of that son. Even as the air cooled down for the night, she wore only a thin, dirty, ragged, shirt with no pants on; no concept like "disposable diapers" exist up here. Children just squat in the dirt, and that's that. Her eyes were an unusual beautiful golden color, her hair in matted tangles was long and blond and curling, in stark contrast to the appearances of her village family.

She was a genetic reminder of some ancient time past and an ancient people now long gone from memory here. I wanted to brush her hair and take her to malls and buy her pretty dresses with ribbons and lace and spoil her. But that was no substitute, for the best riches of the world she had right there. What a life to grow up in such a magical place!



God, how I envied her.

Most of the mountain villages have been abandoned since I was there because militancy made normal life impossible. Illegal logging is fast approaching Moses' grave. I wonder what the future holds.

## Chapter Six

### The Ark of the Covenant

#### History of the Ark

We read of the: Ark of the Testimony (Ex., xxv, 16, 22; xxvi, 33, etc.), The Ark of the Testament (Ex., xxx, 26), The Ark of the Covenant of the Lord (Num., x, 33; Deut., x, 8, etc.), The Ark of the Covenant (Jos. iii, 6, etc.), The Ark of God (I Kings, iii, 3, etc.), The Ark of the Lord (I Kings, iv, 6, etc.). Of these, 'Ark of the Covenant' has become most familiar in English.

#### Dome of the Rock

One tradition places the Ark (or one of the duplicates) *under* the Dome of the Rock in Jerusalem. Ground radar (GPR) indicates a cave or room underneath.

With the advent of Islam, this site was appropriated by Islam, based on the claim that Mohammed went to Heaven from this Dome. However, Mohammed only said he went to some 'far-away' place and never mentioned either the Dome or Jerusalem. He never visited Jerusalem and the Holy Land and did not consider them important enough to be mentioned in the Koran even once.

King David purchased the land of the Jewish Holy Temple in Jerusalem for the Jewish people. The deed, the name of the previous owner, and the purchase price were recorded in the Bible (See Samuel II Ch. 24 and Chronicles I Ch. 21). In fact, I can find absolutely no indication that Mohammed ever entered Jerusalem. Jerusalem was captured in 638, six years after the death of Muhammad, by the Muslim Caliph Umar. Soon after his occupation of the city, Umar destroyed the existing Temple, built a small mosque and dedicated the site to Muslim worship. Why did he really choose this site? It was for political reasons, because for a brief period between 680 and 692, Mecca had become the capitol of a rival caliphate established by Abd Allah ibn Zubayr, who had conquered most of Arabia and Iraq. Following the retreat of the Umayyad army from its siege of Mecca, the Dome of the Rock was intended to replace Mecca as a place of pilgrimage. It was never intended to be a mosque, but rather a Mashhad, a shrine for pilgrims. So there was never any

high moral or religious basis for seizing the Mount: it was all about financial and political gains between rival caliphates.

Two authors have written in-depth research about the Ark. Graham Hancock wrote *'The Sign and the Seal'* and presents his evidence that the Ark was removed by Jewish priests from Solomon's temple during the rule of the apostate king Manasseh (687-642 BC). The Ark was then hidden for two hundred years in a Jewish Temple on the Egyptian sacred island of Elephantine on the Nile. Next, he believes, it was taken to Ethiopia to the island of Tana Kirkos in Lake Tana, where it remained for another 800 years before finally being brought to Axum. When the Axumite kingdom converted to Christianity after 331 AD, the Ark of the Covenant was placed in the Church of St. Mary of Zion, where it remains to this day.

Laurence Gardner wrote *'Lost Secrets of the Sacred Ark,'* and he believes that although the Axum chest might be of some particular cultural significance in the region, there are *manbara tabotat* (duplicates: plural of *tabot*) in churches across the breadth of Ethiopia. The *tabotat* they contain are rectangular altar slabs made of wood or stone.

"Clearly, the prized manbara tabot of Axum is of considerable sacred interest and, by linguistic definition, it is indeed an ark - but it is not the biblical Ark of the Covenant, nor anything remotely like it."

The Ark of the Covenant had been hidden beneath Solomon's Temple at the time of King Josiah (597 BC) so as not to be seized by Nebuchadnezzar and the Babylonians. In his *Mishneh Torah* of 1180, the Spanish philosopher Moses Maimondes said that Solomon had constructed a special hiding place for the Ark in tunnels deep beneath the temple. The prophet Jeremiah, son of Hilkiah who became the High Priest of Jerusalem, was the captain of Hilkiah's Temple Guard. Prior to Nebuchadnezzar's invasion, Hilkiah instructed Jeremiah to have his men secrete the Ark of the Covenant, along with other sacred treasures, in the vaults beneath the Temple. More than 1700 years later a group of nine Frenchmen known as the original Knights Templars spent the years from 1118 to 1127 excavating beneath Solomon's stables and Temple (the old Temple of Jerusalem). They retrieved, in addition to a vast wealth of gold bullion and hidden treasures, the true Ark of the Covenant. While the existence and exact location of this Ark are not currently known, the Templars soon became one of the most powerful religious and political institutions in medieval Europe.



Laurence Gardner and Graham Hancock are excellent researchers, and I have gained a lot of knowledge from them both. But the one shortsightedness they both share is the total lack of considering *any* connections with India or Kashmir in their views of history, and as we've seen, this is a vital part of understanding Hebrew history. Thus I'll continue by searching for any possible clues between the Ark and Kashmir, and indeed, we have some very compelling information.

## The Ark and Kashmir



**Solomon-Amenhotep III**

The Ark of the Covenant was first built to house objects sacred to the Hebrews; the Rod of Aaron that had blossomed was among these. The Hebrew word *aron*, by which the Ark of the Covenant is expressed, does not call to the mind something like Noah's Ark (a large construction) but rather a chest, although as we saw earlier, Noah's Ark must have fulfilled a similar function or it would have been called Noah's big boat, for 'Ark' has quite a different meaning. Another word, used in the same way, is *geniza*, meaning a box or repository for damaged or aged sacred Jewish texts.

The Ark of the Covenant was a kind of chest, measuring two cubits and a half in length, a cubit and a half in breadth, and a cubit and a half in height. It was made of setim wood (an incorruptible acacia). According to modern historians of Israel, the Ark, in every way analogous to the *bari* used upon the banks of the Nile, contained the sacred objects worshipped by the Hebrews.

Whenever the camp moved, Aaron and his sons went into the tabernacle

of the covenant and the Holy of Holies, took down the veil which hung before the door, wrapped up the Ark of the Testimony in it, covered it in dugong skins with a violet cloth, then put it within the bars and hoisted it up on their shoulders. (Num., IV, 5, 6).

Two of Aaron's sons, Nadab and Abihu, were struck dead when they played too near the Ark at the wrong time. We'll find the word Abihu is also the title of Levite priests, as in 'Abimanyu' and we'll discuss this title again soon.

The Ark was first destined to contain the testimony, that is to say the tables of the Law (Ex., xl, 18; Deut., x, 5). Later, Moses was commanded to put into the tabernacle, near the Ark, a gomor (vase, cup, vessel) of manna (manna is the miraculous food God sent them from Heaven) (Ex., xvi, 34), and the rod of Aaron, which had blossomed (Num., xvii, 10). According to the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews (ix, 4), and the Jewish traditions, they had actually been put into the Ark itself. Some researchers believe that the 'Book of the Law,' written by Moses, had also been enclosed in the Ark. (Deut., xxxi, 26).

This rod was also said to have passed from Moses to Joshua, who made use of it in his wars (Josh.8:18). Joshua then delivered it to Phinehas, who buried it in Jerusalem. It remained hidden until the birth of Jesus. The place of concealment was revealed to his father, Joseph, and in another chapter we'll pick up the trail of this rod again in Kashmir. What we are seeing here is that there are links between the rod, the Ark, and Kashmir that have been overlooked by all previous scholars.

We learn from III Kings 8: 9, that when the Ark was placed in Solomon's Temple, it contained only the tables of the Law. The Rod of Aaron and the cup of manna were now missing from history. Yahweh used to speak to his servant in a cloud over the oracle (box of relics) (Lev., xvi, 2). In the last years of Israel's history, the Jewish rabbis avoided pronouncing any of the names expressing the Divinity in the Hebrew language, such as El, Elohim, etc., and still less Yahweh, the ineffable name, i.e. a name unutterable to any human tongue. Instead of these, Israel used metaphors or expressions having reference to the Divine attributes.

Among the latter, the word Shekinah became very popular. It meant the 'Divine Presence' (from shakhan, to dwell). God 'dwelled' in a cloud that appeared over this box or repository whenever he was in communication with his priest. The Ark signified God's presence in the midst of his people.

At God's command, the Ark was carried in a procession around the city of Jericho for seven days until the walls crumbled at the sound of the trumpets and the shouts of the people. (Jos, VI, 6-21). Later again, after the taking and burning of Hai, we see the Ark still occupy a most prominent place in the beliefs of the nation. It was held in a sacred place between Mount Garizim and Mount Hebal (Jos. 8 33).

After the Israelites settled in the Promised Land it became necessary to choose a place to erect the tabernacle and keep the Ark of the Covenant. Silo, which was in the territory of Ephraim, about in about the center of the country, was selected (Jos.25 1). There, during the establishment of the Kingdom of Israel, was the 'House of the Lord' (Judges: 18: 31) with its High Priest, to whose care the Ark had been entrusted. The Ark was moved around as circumstances required.

The Philistines once captured the Ark but were so fraught with suffering and misery for years after. On the suggestion of their own priests and diviners the Philistines resolved to give it back.

The Ark was also removed from Jerusalem when David fled before Absalom's rebellion. While David stood in the Cedron valley, Sadoc and Abiathar carried the Ark to him in hope its presence would help influence events there. David's family fled and went into hiding. Did they carry any contents of the Ark with them for safekeeping? Did they go to the Hebrew sanctuary of Kashmir? We have strong evidence linking Jessie with Kashmir. This could have happened because the "Rod of Jessie" also appears in Jesus' tomb. Does this event in history mark a time when the Rod of Jessie was also carried into Kashmir and hidden? If so, it would have been hidden at Solomon's Temple. Later, when Jesus' tomb was completed, it would be hidden there.

The online Jewish Encyclopedia mentions one version about the rod is that it passed from Moses to Joshua, then to Phinehas, who buried it, and it remained hidden until the birth of Jesus. The rod was revealed to Joseph next, who took it with him on the journey to Egypt. Judas Iscariot stole it from James, the brother of Jesus. There is a similar story in the Rajatarangini, and we'll return to this subject again soon.

From the very beginning of Solomon's reign, the Ark was held in the greatest reverence, especially when the mysterious dream in which God answered Solomon's request for wisdom by promising him not only wisdom, but also riches and honor.



Solomon then offered up burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Ark of the Covenant of Yahweh (III Kings, iii, 15). When the temple and all its appurtenances were completed, before the dedication, Solomon assembled all the elders of Israel that they might solemnly convey the Ark from the place where David had temporarily set it up to the Holy of Holies.

But the memory of its sacredness eventually passed away. In one of his prophecies referring to the Messianic times, Jeremias announced that for a time the Ark would be utterly forgotten:

*'They shall say no more: The ark of the covenant of Yahweh: neither shall it come upon the heart, neither shall they remember it, neither shall it be visited, neither shall that be done any more' (Jer.: iii, 16).*

Catholic tradition has not altogether forgotten the Ark. It's considered one of the purest and richest symbols of the Law (The Way). It signifies the Incarnate Word of God. Thomas Aquinas referred to the durable setim wood of the box as, 'similar to the strength of Christ himself.'

### Where is it now?

Several traditions exist as to what became of the Ark at the fall of Jerusalem in 587 B.C. We saw what Gardner and Hancock thought about the final resting place of the Ark. The Talmud states

*'the Ark was hidden by King Josias in a most secret place, prepared by Solomon, in case the temple might be taken and set on fire.'*

The Kingdom of Sheba was founded by Abed-Shamash (Shama), with its capital at Maraab in the south of Yemen, which is just a short distance across the Red Sea from Ethiopia (now Eritrea). The title is an ancient one traced back to Utu, the Sumerian Sun God, whose Akkadian name is Shamash. The title means 'teacher from/of the light.' It has persisted in Hebrew and now represents the center candle on the Menorah that is held highest or apart from all the others.

Abed-Shamash conquered Ethiopia and other regions of North Africa including some islands in the Arabian Sea. The king had a vast fleet of ships, which were used for trade and commerce as far as Iran, India, and Sri Lanka.

In about 1000 BC this kingdom of Sheba reached its zenith of power, which endured under the rule of Bilquees, the Queen of Sheba. The root language of the area is called the 'First Tongue' and is represented by a form of writing that has since been found in Australia, Chile and the

United States with dates as old as 8000 BCE.

Ethiopia was indisputably one of the greatest religious centers of the ancient world and was also well known as an agricultural center. The gods existing from Ethiopia to India were known by many cultures that literally extended around the world, throughout Asia and the Arabian Peninsula, throughout Polynesia and Hawaii, the Yucatan and South America, and as far as Turtle Island in North America.

The debate rages on whether to consider Sheba officially an Egyptian, a Yemen, an African, or an Ethiopian, but technically they are all correct because the king governed that entire area as one United Kingdom. At that time, Africans were still just a small part of the total racial groups in Ethiopia because of the natural separations, such as the Great Rift Valley. But Africans did dwell there side by side with Egyptians and Europeans. Queen Bilqees was of mixed race from among these groups.

In the area around Tigret there still exists a place, now a fort, known as a 'Migdal' or Magdala. As we learned previously, these were places where women were educated and raised to take their place at the head of the world as leaders and teachers. Nefertiti and Sheba both fulfilled such roles, so it's logical they may have had their education at such a temple. In the ruins of Ethiopia today exist great cities and places of learning. Ethiopians were counted among the thoroughbreds of the human race.

In the years of the Crusades, Ethiopia was very much at the center of attention of the crusaders and churches. It was then that the Jews who held the Ark converted to Christianity. In 1306 a delegation of 30 went from Ethiopia to the south of France to discuss the safety and the future of the Ark.

The Bible mentions Abyssinia (Ethiopia) 41 times. According to the research about the Ark in the *'The Sign and the Seal'* by Graham Hancock, a grandson of Noah named Anayar, was centuries before, and the first to bring the religion of his forefathers to Ethiopia. (In India the name Anayar is related to the ayars, a people connected with most ancient Iron Age findings in south India: they live in the areas where megaliths are found in Sri Lanka (where we previously discussed Adam's Peak) and their name was also applied to Singhalese royal clan members denoting arya, from Aryan ancestors).

We also know that when Menelik's visit with Solomon ended, 20 of the most distinguished royal magi families accompanied him to settle in Ethiopia. Centuries later in Ethiopia these magi descendents would still remember they were descended from Kashmiris. The 'Book of Enoch' was recently rediscovered in Ethiopia as part of the Ethiopic Church texts. They were certainly well known in the Druid schools, the Celtic branch of the Essene Magi. Some concepts of the Buddha and of LaoTze in China are also based upon the 'Books of Enoch,' that is, with strong gnostic overtones, which in turn, seem to have been dispersed around the world via not only the Old Silk Road, but with these magi families as they traveled. They certainly carried it to Ethiopia, and it was probably there centuries earlier with Anayar, the grandson of Noah.

In the Ethiopian history book called the '*Kebra Negast*' the earliest religion is described as sun worshipping: in other words, the Zoroastrians. But I still wondered why Graham Hancock, an excellent researcher, never mentioned the Biblical reference about Aaron's rod having been with the Ark.

I believe ~~the rod is~~<sup>IT IS</sup> ~~the same rod~~<sup>NOW</sup> in Kashmir. This becomes the most compelling part of my research, and it's why I went to Axum that Christmas. Far from Axum, in the history of Kashmir by Kalhana, is the recounting of the days when Menelik arrived in Kashmir with 10 companions and spent a lot of time at the Temple of Solomon. He said it was to 'pay tribute' to his father and repair the temple. Interestingly, Professor Hassnain feels he has identified actual Ethiopian graves on the hill approaching the temple. But was it repairs they came for? Or was it tearing apart to look for secret chambers? Menelik left with a huge golden chair (see the Rajatarangini). Had he discovered the secret hiding place of the Ark and taken it back to Ethiopia? Is this what led to the idea he 'stole' the Ark, unknown to Solomon? If the rod had also been hidden somewhere inside Solomon's Kashmir temple, then Menelik didn't find it because it remained safe right up to Jesus having it.

I met with Dr. Fida Hassnain several times in Kashmir. When I told him my suspicions about the strange length of the sarcophagus in Roza Bal, and how it exactly matched the length needed to store the rod, I asked if he could see the ancient script entitled the 'Rishi-Nama' or 'history of the rod' and work out the translation from the Sharda it was written in. Sharda is a Kashmiri language that has a rather late history,



but it was the language used by scholars who were copying ancient and crumbling texts to preserve them. I left Kashmir before Professor Hassnain could complete the task, but he stayed on the trail, and many months later he emailed me with the results of his findings.

Today Professor Hassnain continues the research in Kashmir. He managed to see the 'Rishi Nama' in the Sharda script and translate it. At first he was disappointed, because he knew little about Biblical history. But the results were surprising. This rod had been called the Rod of Jessie (David's father). Then it was also known as the Rod of Moses and then the rod of Issa. So this rod was considered a very sacred Hebrew relic, passed down and guarded for generations. Professor Hassnain is focusing on documenting the rod and any identifying marks that may be on it. Before this, no one in history has made the attempt. The rod is now covered in an ancient green cloth which hides any identifying marks. It has taken some effort to get permission from the local mosque currently in possession of the rod.

My journey to Ethiopia was full of unexpected surprises. I spent a remarkable Christmas and New Years with the priests there (2003-2004). I took the bus from Addis Ababa and braved the arduous 4-day land journey across the rims of the Great Rift Valley, just so I could see more of Africa. The bus ride for me, at least, was as dangerous and death-defying as any wildlife trek imaginable. This was no time for a photo op; this was a time for fingernails digging into my seat in sheer terror realizing there was only about 2 inches of road between the edge of the tires and the edge of the terrifying precipices plunging thousands of feet straight down. Naming this 'The Great Rift Valley' was an understatement. I couldn't look out of the window on the cliff side because the view gave me vertigo and sheer fright. I even gave an elderly couple double the price of their seats so they would swap places with me and allow me to sit next to the rock cliff side of the bus, and not the precipice edge.

However, this journey did give me a chance to keep myself busy with the local women traveling between villages. They had beautiful warm smiles and intricately braided hairdos that identified what tribe and area they came from. We communicated in sign language and smiles about our tattoos, our children, and the chickens traveling with us. It was great fun. They felt my limp, dusty, matted yellow hair with some disdain and offered to do my hair in intricate corn row braids in the design

unique to their village. My hair was becoming a matter of international embarrassment to me. As I gazed at them I could see traces of many races blended in their beautiful and distinctive features. It's a surprise to be in such harsh places where poverty and suffering reduce people to surviving on the ugly day to day bare essentials, yet they maintain such grace and dignity under unimaginable hardships. I felt a great sense of admiration for these women. If we were all out of Africa, I'm sure it's from among stoic and noble Amharic women of Ethiopia that Eve, our ancestral grandmother, carried out of Africa the best emotional and spiritual strengths that we carry within ourselves to this very day..

I don't think I could ever brave those roads again. Too scared! Now I'll only take the airplanes: but it was an important learning experience because I realized the incredible obstacles that prevented people, especially Africans, from moving about freely and exchanging ideas faster. The wild predators, the malarial bug bites, the vast deserts and great rivers and oceans, and the Great Rift Valley itself. It's amazing anyone made it through and survived at all. Africans who moved up slowly from the south had a much harder time arriving and settling in Ethiopia and Egypt. The early Hebrews had a pleasant and easy stroll across the terrain of Central Asia and Europe.

I met Abba (Father) Tesfa Mariam through the chain-link fence surrounding the buildings that house the Ark, and through an interpreter we had a chat. He was the priest who was appointed by the last priest to be solely and totally devoted to protection of the Ark for his entire life. He is an absolutely charming and gracious man, full of warmth and smiles. But it was awkward through a fence, and even though he was the high priest and most important guardian of the Ark, it was easier for me to talk with other priests nearby, who were not required to be sequestered behind the fence.

Any priest who is appointed as a guardian of the Ark serves that position for life and lives beside the Ark forever, until the day he appoints another to serve, and that is only done on his deathbed. Each priest is chosen to serve for his lifetime, and thenceforth is to have no other duty or concern in this world.

Graham Hancock mentions in his book that one such priest, after learning he had been appointed, ran and hid in the hills, and the priests had to find him and bring him back. Yes, sometimes they were reluctant messengers serving the gods. If there was danger, or threats of danger

to the Ark, he moved with the Ark, wherever in the world it's spirited away to. And he would die beside the Ark.

How could one seemingly vulnerable, dark little priest protect a relic as important as the Ark against the world? I think I got a good clue when the priests allowed me a great privilege and honor, to witness, just once, their highly advanced telepathic abilities, unique in the entire world. I wonder if this was a skill passed down from their Hebrew-magi ancestors. One can only be in awe of such immense powers, especially since so little of it survives in our world today. The only other time I witnessed similar abilities was from an advanced Buddhist Master.

Ethiopia has always been a unique land in world history. Around 5,000 years ago, a rich and powerful nation called the kingdom of Kush (also referred to as ancient Nubia) was a center of culture and military might in North Africa. The region was known in the Old Testament as Cush, in Greek literature as A-Ethiopia, and by the Romans as Nubia (possibly a corruption of the Egyptian word for gold). Ancient Nubian's lands are now part of modern Egypt and Sudan. Its geographic position meant that much of ancient Nubian's development is connected to that of ancient Egypt, which acquired much of its technologies (such as silk-making and mummification) from its Nubian predecessors who had these skills at least a thousand years before the Egyptians! Egypt ruled much of Nubia between 2000 B.C. and 1000 B.C., but when Egypt collapsed into civil war, Nubian kings ruled Egypt from 800 B.C. to 700 B.C.

The Nubians believe they are the first human race on earth, and most of their customs and traditions, were adopted by the ancient Egyptians. To the Greeks, they were known as Ethiopians and Nubia as the land of Punt (the land of the gods)

Nubians are the people of northern Sudan and southern Egypt. With a history and traditions which can be traced to the dawn of civilization, the Nubians first settled along the banks of the Nile from Aswan. Along this great river they developed one of the oldest and greatest civilizations in Africa. Until they lost their last kingdom (Christian Nubia) only five centuries back to Islam, the Nubians remained as the main rivals to the other great African civilization of Egypt. Ancient Nubians had a wealth of natural resources such as gold, ivory, copper, frankincense and ebony but they also produced and traded a variety of goods such as pottery.

Not only did the story of Solomon and Sheba come from here, so too the Greek legend of Andromeda, daughter of Cepheus and Cassiopia,



the king and queen of Ethiopia. In the Greek legend she was rescued by Perseus, who was so smitten with her beauty, he married her. In an ancient book called '*Periplus of the Erythrean Sea*', the ruler of Axum is described as a prince superior to most in the world and educated with a good knowledge of Greek. Ethiopia was among the very first countries to mint coins with Christian symbols on them, and the Imperial Court of the House of Solomon (The Lions of Zion) survived there for well over 3,000 years, until the death of King Salassie in 1974.



### **King Salassie of Ethiopia: Descendent of Solomon**

After the brutal Muslim conquests, the influx of Arabs to Egypt and Sudan had contributed to the suppression of the Nubian identity even further, following the collapse of the last Nubian kingdom in 1900. A major part of the Nubian population was totally arabized or claimed to be Arabs (Jaa'leen-the majority of Northern Sudanese- and some Donglawes in Sudan, Kenuz and Koreskos in Egypt). However, all Nubians were converted to Islam, and Arabic language became their main media of

communication in addition to their indigenous old Nubian language. The unique characteristic of Nubian is shown in their culture (dress, dances, traditions and music), as well as their indigenous language, which is the common feature of all Nubians. The Amharic language and people of Ethiopia are regarded as Semitic (early Hebrews).

### The Solomon Connection to Kashmir

The traditional Solomon and Sheba saga is thus: Solomon's son by Sheba was Menelik, who was born and raised in Ethiopia. At age 20, he went to see his father in Jerusalem. Solomon was very impressed with this son and seemed to favor his company to such a point that the priests became alarmed, lest his strikingly handsome and intelligent son should seek the throne. There were other wives and sons who were already contenders.

It was therefore agreed to send Menelik back to Ethiopia, but in the company of 20 of the finest young magi princes, sons and daughters of the Hebrew priests, many claimed decent from Kashmir. As I noted earlier, if the rod of Moses was hidden in Kashmir, we have a reason that these Kashmir-Hebrew priests would accompany the Ark to Ethiopia. In modern times, descendants of Menelik and these magi princes are the Falashas, and many have migrated back to Israel to continue practicing their faiths.

It calls to mind the story of the 18 magi families sent to help the Brahmins, and the Buddha is connected with them, which we'll explore later. These magi built the city of Magadha and the great universities and brought with them knowledge of the stars and planets, medicines and Aryuvedas. And from these magi the Buddha was descended, which we'll discuss soon. Unknown to Menelik (according to one historical tradition), his friends *stole* the Ark and brought it to Axum.

Something as formidable as the Ark would not have gone missing and unnoticed for very long. The town now called Axum didn't even exist until 700 years after the time of Solomon. Further, Menelik also visited Kashmir: so perhaps we should consider an alternate possibility. Menelik may have heard from within his father Solomon's court about plans to hide the Ark in Kashmir. According to the Rajatarangini, after the death of Solomon, Menelik arrived in Kashmir with 'craftsmen' to repair a crack in the dome of Solomon's Temple in honor of his father. But he left with a golden 'chair' that had been hidden 'somewhere' in Kashmir.

So when Menelik made this journey to Kashmir, he could have stolen the Ark (described as the golden bench or throne of his father) then and carried it back to Ethiopia. The Kashmiri priests, unable to stop him, might have agreed to accompany the Ark and remain as guardians of it, a pledge they have fulfilled to this day.

But we might have an alternate way to interpret events. It may also be that Solomon and/or the priests allowed this son to take a *duplicate* of the Ark. It also seems very probable that Solomon and Sheba had been in constant touch while Menelik was growing up, and that Sheba had actually been directed to Ethiopia to set up the stages for the permanent hiding places for the Ark. Then, when Menelik and the 20 magi priest kings and their families returned with the Ark, it was all part of a carefully worked out plot to conceal and protect the Ark, just as Solomon and Sheba agreed to years before.

In fact, thousands of duplicates of the Ark *have* been made and exist at every church in Ethiopia. As Graham Hancock pointed out, the best way to hide a tree is within a forest. There are thousands of duplicate Arks of all kinds, everywhere in Ethiopia. This would have been a commonly accepted practice among Hebrews. First they made duplicates and duplicate hiding places. One of these legends will prove true. We're just at the infancy of this research. I wish I knew the truth, but I don't (yet). Regardless how the Ark got there, is it really there at all? Or is this too just a myth?

There is one slight difference about the Axum legend though. The original Ark was said to be clad in gold, yet only stone tablets have ever been seen in Ethiopia. But a century ago an old Ethiopian priest, on his death-bed, described what he had seen 'of that which was hidden.' He described 24 small gold angelic-type figures forming a molding around the top, with two green stones (not described in the Bible) at either end. How would he have known such details if he had not seen it?

In Isaiah 18, the prophet records a message from God concerning Ethiopia. It deals not only with Ethiopia's past, but also with the future. Verses 3-4 reads:

*'All inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, when he [Messiah] lifts up a banner on the mountains, you see it; and when he blows a trumpet [of victory], you hear it. For so the Lord said to me, 'I will take my rest, and I will look from my dwelling place.'*

This and the verses that follow describe the Messiah's triumph over the



armies of the world, but what happens next is very interesting, for verse 7 reads:

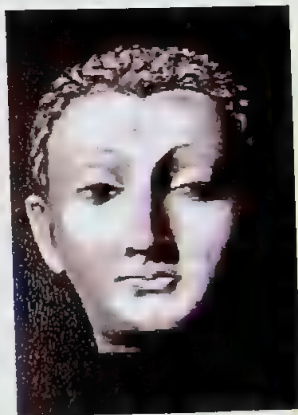
*"In that time a present will be brought to the Lord of hosts from ■ people tall and smooth of skin [Ethiopians, according to verse 1] . . . to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, to Mount Zion."*

If and when the time ever comes for the world's attention to return to Ethiopia and the Ark, these priests will handle it best. After all, that's why they were entrusted with the task thousands of years ago, and whether they serve the Ark as Hebrews or as Christians, doesn't matter now. They have never wavered in their duties to God or to the Ark entrusted to them. To be so fiercely dedicated to one mission for thousands of years, and still be successful at it today, is amazing.

If the Ark truly is in Kashmir or at Axum and it's connected with the rod in Kashmir, how would this impact on history? Should we think of bringing the rod and the Ark together again? Would they then belong to Ethiopia? The Hebrews? The Christians? Israel? Kashmir?

The questions are many, but the answers are still a mystery. These matters will have a profound impact on mankind and cannot be rushed. Whatever the outcome, I suspect it's all part of a grander plan, and I know these Ethiopian priests are the right men to help determine the answers. Their minds are dedicated and highly focused in psychic overdrive. The Ark, if it is here, is in the safest place it could be, just as the gods anticipated.

## Chapter 7



**Buddha from Kabul Museum:  
Seen as a handsome young prince**

### Buddhism, Brahmins, and India Naga Kings, Magi, and Teachers

Buddhism is neither a religion that "sprang from" Indian religions, nor was Buddha ever a Hindu. In fact he was probably not even a full Asian, but a mixed race with strong Indo-European prevalence. The closer to Central Asia one gets, the more he is remembered in rock and bust and stone carvings as a tall, handsome prince, well dressed, with a long, neat mustache and long wavy brown hair. He is even depicted sporting a dapper moustache! On his death bed his hair and beard are long and flowing, and he appears as a handsome man still in his prime. He died of accidental food poisoning, from a bowl of food offered in homage by a local peasant.

### DNA of North India

The HAL Polymorphisms study of males and upper castes in India showed that protein structures (of upper-caste males) called HAL proteins were not found in Asian populations but were commonly found in such Caucasoid groups as Ukrainian and Portuguese males (Basques) (from article in Human Biology August 1996). It has

been understood since at least 1968 (the work of Dr. Sing) that the blood type demographics of Upper caste Indians are Not similar to Orientals....the high concentrations of O TYPE blood is totally alien to Oriental homo-sapiens. It is through their inter-marriages with oriental women that the oriental gene was introduced into north India. Upper caste males have Y-Chromosomes with a genetic lineage like those of Europeans (Y-Chromosome study: 1999: Indian Statistical Institute at Kokata). The oriental gene in India is the result of males introducing oriental female genes through marriages. The further south in India, and further down the castes, there is a larger mixture of Asian and African, and no European. The study provides an incisive genomic view of the Hindu castes, and the origins of the caste system. There was virtually no mixing of the castes, and this is reflected in their DNA. (Doctor Parth Majumber, head of the Genomic populations study at University of India). So the family of Sidartha was at least half European.

The pre-Aryan Harappan culture, of which Kashmir was closely linked, was a Naga culture, and the rest of India was considered a Naga-bhumi (not of the faith). It was during reign of sixth king of the Naga dynasty, when king Ajatsatru was ruling Magadha, when the Buddha was born. The reign of Naga kings, often the same as Persian kings, was thus established early in Kashmir history. The names on the king lists in Kashmir have similarities with Sumerian king lists, so the Sumerians and Kashmiri nagas are the same.

The Buddha also belonged to a Naga kula (community). The first naga king was Nila (Neela), who also appears in ancient Sumerian king list with Kashyap. Kashmir was inhabited by Nagas, a Tolarian race of people. They were known as a priest class of forest hermits, who later became supporters of Buddhists (the ancient nagas here have no historical connections to the modern Chinese nagas inhabiting 'Nagaland' today). They are even described as wearing long white robes with knotted strings around their wastes, similar to Essene attire.

Ashoka was sympathetic towards Nagas because *"he was himself of the same blood"*, says Ven nagakatesh Atram, as well as L. K. Madavi, Buddhist scholars.

*"Those beliefs (in Rig Veda) seem to us, and indeed are, so bizarre and absurd, that it is hard to accept the proposition that they give expression to an advanced stage to thought. And one is so accustomed to consider the*



priesthood as the great obstacle in India to any hopes of reform that it is difficult to believe that the Brahmins could have ever, as a class, championed the newer views."

"But a comparison with the general course of the evolution of religious beliefs elsewhere shows that the beliefs recorded in the Rig Veda are not primitive. A consideration of the nature of those beliefs, so far as they are not found elsewhere, shows that they must have been, in the view of the men who formulated them, a kind of advance on, or reform of, the previous ideas, and at least three lines of evidence all tend to show that certainly all the time we are here considering, and almost certainly at the time when the Rig Veda was finally closed there were many other beliefs, commonly held among the Aryans in India, but not represented in that Veda." (Rhys Davids, '*Buddhist India*')"

## Buddha and the Kashmiri Nagas in South East Asia

We have another historical confirmation that Buddha was linked with Kashmir even before his birth. Sculptural remains were found at Pandrethan near Srinagar, the sculpture of Maha-Maya (Maya, Buddha's mother), along with her sisters before the birth of Lord Buddha is a significant archaeology find. She is wearing in her ears a unique ornament (Dejeharu) that is worn even today by married Kashmiri women. This special type of ear ornament is related to Naga traditions in Kashmir. That her name is Maya is also significant, because this means she had the Hebrew title, Mari/Mary, which means 'queen. So the Buddha's mother was among the illustrious Biblical women who had family ties with Kashmir.

Shri V. K. Rajwade mentions that '*Rajatarangini*' describes in detail about the Naga kingdoms in Kashmir. Astik parva of Mahabharata is related to Nagas from beginning to end.

Arjuna married two Naga princesses. Their social system was unique and public oriented, unlike the Brahmanic system of castes; their political system also was designed to give social justice to all sections of people. All nagas became Buddhists and supported Buddhism. The Raj Nagas ruled Magadha and large portions of India before the Brahmins succeeded in gaining full power. The Buddha is considered to be of naga decent (A large section of Indian-Kashmir original population was referred to as the Turanian race). Buddha was also a Naga, and even by Brahmins, he is described as Vratya Kshatriya.

## Spread to Thailand and South-East Asia

The history of Pala Kings is that of the Buddhists, and their subjects

were Buddhists. They were the native population of northern India. Around the Christian era many were being harassed and were driven out by the Yueh-Chis of Central Asia. Scholars believed that a group of them had moved eastward and established themselves in Bangladesh as the Pala kings, and another group had moved south and established themselves as the Pallavas. They established important sea trade routes with the Chinese, and they were known as an extremely tolerant and peaceful society.

Many scholars argued that the Kam kings in Southeast Asia were rooted from the Pallavas of the South. However, their cultural tie with Mahayana Buddhism related them to the Pala kings of north India instead. During the Funan period, they were the rulers of the Kamara (Khmer) country that they named Kamboja, but Cambodian tradition had always known them as the Cham kings. This Cham identity indicated clearly of their connection with the old Champa of Northeast India, which was under the Pala kings at the time. The same as Kamboja was named after their ancestor homeland in Gandhara; Champapura was also named after their second homeland in the region of Gange River. The Cham scripture was likely imported from the Pala court of the northern India. The Royal Pongsavata of Nokor Khmer mentioned that it was close in resemblance to the Magadha scripture of the Gupta court (Nokor Kamboja). We could find examples of this scripture in all old Cham inscriptions. The old Thai Kham scripture of the southern Thailand was also a derivative of the Cham scripture. Interesting enough, these scriptures looked like the Pallava scripture of Southern India.

As reforms were introduced by the Buddha, ancestral worship was abolished, and worship of relics of saints started, serpent worship was repressed and "its sister faith," the tree worship, was elevated to first rank. Just as the Biblical Adam and Eve had a snake and a tree figure prominently in their lives, so too did the nagas retain these same traditions in their culture.

Thus, we have the Buddha's mother with naga-Kashmiri connections, which we know through the *Rajatarangini* to be Hebrews: and through his father's genealogy (Kings of Kalinga) we have established his Hebrew identity with a king descended from Abraham and Pandu.

<sup>1</sup>Nagarjuna was the ruling spirit behind the Buddhist Council held under Kanishka. Roman coins dated 73 to 33 B.C. are found in a stupa by Kanishka at Manikyāal. The name Nalanda originates from a Naga who resided in a pool nearby. Nagarjuna was a monk at Nalanda monastery.

According to him,

*"the words uttered by the Sakya Muni (Buddha) during his life time had been heard and noted down by the Nagas, and have kept them to themselves in their own abode till such time as mankind would become worthy to receive them. Nagarjuna said that he had received these documents from the Nagas and was commissioned to proclaim them to the world."*

'The more I look at it the more do I become convinced that Vishnuism is only very corrupt Buddhism. Symbols representing Shiva were originally Naga symbols used throughout Buddhism and later copied by Brahmins to be carved on Vishnu images' [James Fergusson: *"Tree and Serpent Worship"*]

Caste was never a part of Naga or Persian history and is unique in the world to ideas the Brahmins introduced. Born into a low caste is a fate worse than slavery. Slaves can be set free and as free men are able to rise to any rank and station they aspire to. To be the lowest castes in India means from cradle to grave, that is your life 'sentence,' one predetermined by your previous births, and one you can never leave or change in this life.

A few centuries before the birth of Christ, and centuries after Abraham and Sarah had left India, Vedic-Brahmin priests said they wanted to restore the teachings of the original Zoroastrians and the sun temples of Abraham: In other words, as they put it, the first people of the 'Sun' and their pure religion was forgotten by the people of the 'Moon' who wished to relearn the faith of the ancient great teachers. We see now the associations among these early religions and that Hebrews were practicing a form of Zoroastrian associated with Abraham. Zoroastrianism is a small religion today, with only about 140,000 members. Yet in the beginning its importance to humanity was much greater than its current numbers might suggest. Their theology has had a great impact on Hinduism, Jains, Buddhism, Judaism, Christianity, in the beliefs surrounding God, the soul, heaven and hell, savior, rebirths, karma resurrection, final judgment, etc. Conservative Zoroastrians assign a date of 6000 BCE to the founding of their religion, and this is much further back in time than the Persian prophet of the same name lived. This is closer to the era of Noah. As we saw earlier, from the word Zia Sudra (Zarathustra), evolved 'Zoroaster,' a title traced to Noah, who is buried nearby.

The Brahmins invited 18 Persian (Sakadvipa) Zoroastrian magi "priest-king" families to help them re-establish the 'original' religion in India (it recalls the event of the 18 or 20 royal magi families accompanying



Menelik from Solomon's palace back to Ethiopia). Kishay/Quiche (in Sanskrit is Kashtrya) means Isvaras or Messiahs (teachers: in Kashmir this later became the 'Pandits'). Their religion and lifestyle was not unknown but had divided into several sects with conflicting practices. The 18 families selected a tract of land near the Himalayan foothills between the towns of Ayudiya (Iudea) and Kapi-lava-stu (lava, or home of the Levis). The new town became Magadha (from '*The Brahmins of India*'). The title Magdalene seems associated with this area of Magadha.

The chief languages spoken by the early Hebrews were Abhira and Pali, derived from the words Kubera and Paulastya. King Ashoka left rock edicts in the Pali script, written during the Buddha's lifetime. The magi from Sakadvipa (Persia) represented the Hebrew House of Asher. A title for Buddhist monks descended from the Buddha was Ashvagosha. The Ashers included the Pandavas, and two of the Buddha's great grandparents had the names 'Pandava, King of Pandu,' and 'Panduvasudeva' (From '*Kings of Kalinga*' genealogy).

From the root word Isaac evolved Issachar- Ishaak-Zakr-Sakadvipa-Shakyas-Sakyas. Ashvagosha means "of Asher" or "of Issachar." Semitic speech frequently added an aleph [letter 'a'] to words that, in Hebrew, terminated with a consonant. As a result the name Isaac also became "Saca," "Saka," or "Sacae." 'Saxon' is also a derivative of this word (Sir Drummond, '*Origines*'). In the '*Bhavisya-Bhavishya Puranas*' these descendents have also been called the "Jarasabda/ Jarasata Jayeshthegvara" or "People of Zoroaster." Jayeshthegvara was also an ancient name for Throne of Solomon Hill in Srinagar, Kashmir. I found within the city of Govindapur in the Nawada subdivision of Gaya, a stone inscription about these Sakadvipa magi. It reads;

*'Hail the gem of the three worlds, the race twice born and sprung from the sun's own body, whom the Samba himself brought forth, and they so honored this world.'*

In the 'Samba' and 'Bhavisya' Puranas, the Magas and Bhojakas have been connected through marriage and the term Bhojaka is still used in Rajasthan to mean "the Brahmins who once were Sakadvipi or Sevakas" (that is to say the Brahmins descended from Sakya (Isaac) Zoroastrian Magi). In modern Bihar (old Magadha), the Sakadvipi Brahmins still have an important hold even though they were never fully accepted by the Vedic Brahmins.

The Brahmins had a custom of painting their foreheads with the religious symbol of the god they followed and considered themselves undressed and naked without this morning ritual. Followers of Allah-Soma painted a crescent moon on their foreheads. Followers of Shiva were identified with a trident. Followers of Brahma used the Hebrew yantra—star, enforcing the belief that this evolved from Abraham, the Hebrew, as their teacher. There were 53 different symbols used.



### **Sadu, with customary religious symbol painted on forehead**

Brahmins complained because magi refused to paint religious symbols on their foreheads and preferred to wear long white robes with knotted string girdles around their waists.

*The magi would not enter Vedic temples nor participate in the religious ceremonies of the Puranas' (from: 'The Brahmins of India').*

### **The Royal Cities, Taxila and Magadha**

These royal magi built a city that soon rivaled the great Taxila. At its height, Taxila boasted 1,000 schools and 10,000 students, who came

from as far as Rome and Greece. (Dr. Ahmed Dani: '*Taxila*'). But Magadha soon became the place of choice for young kings, priests, and administrators in training. By the time of Jesus, Apollonius attended schools there, and Seneca knew of their fame.

Long before the time of Buddha, education of young princesses was paramount. According to the poet Pampa, his students studied the following: astronomy, astrology, geometry, grammar, figurative speech, dharmashāstras, darshanas (systems of philosophy), nāṭyashāstra (dramatics) elephant- and horse-lore, painting, archery, the science of jewels, architecture, antidotes against poison (vishāpaharana or toxicology), technical education (*yantra*), and the science of warfare. Even mastering musical instruments was a subject of study here.

Advanced courses in religion, astronomy, and medicine (the Aryuvedas) were taught for those entering the priesthood. These future leaders and administrators were expected to know about all the existing formulae in statecraft, which required a wide range of general knowledge. The '*Manasollasa*' itself forms a guidebook for kings and naturally lists the topics that a prince had to study compulsorily. A strong and well-built body was essential, so participation in sports was required. Learning several arts (kalākaushalam) was as important as the mastery of shāstra (science) and *shastravidyā* (the wielding of weapons). Kings whose children attended these schools appointed highly specialized teachers to teach these subjects and periodically examined young princes on their progress with the help of experts and *upādhyāyas* (teachers) from other fields of knowledge. The instructors were well rewarded with grants of villages and townships, clothes, gold and lands.

Public speaking received due attention during training, as young princesses and future kings were required to address subjects and conduct meetings with different committees frequently. The focus was on correct pronunciation, on how to place stress on the right words, and on determining the appropriate speed for delivering an address. The art of conversation, debate, and repartee were as important as attentive listening, quoting and reciting. The recitation of poetry and poetical repartees (*kāvyashāstravinoda*) were a favorite pastime and the talented princes often presented their own compositions at such meets. Public polemics were quite common, and the king had to preside over assemblies of learned people. The palace staff prepared well for such occasions so that the future king did not cut a sorry figure.



The curriculum at most of the Magadha schools is remarkably similar to any modern Ivy League university of today and similar to the famous Druid schools of the west. There were core subjects of study that had to be mastered by both men and women, especially students of royalty who were expected to rule their own kingdoms one day.

For women, there were even courses in home management, perfume making, clothing and apparel, weaving and textiles, and arts and crafts. Recall that Mother Mary was weaving a purple cloth for the Temple when she was betrothed to Joseph. (*'Taxila'* by Amad Dani, based on thousands of clay tablets unearthed at schools in Taxila)

Among the more illustrious students who attended schools at Magadha were The Buddha, Apollonia (who studied in Kashmir for 13 years and is often associated with Jesus) Mary Magdalene, and Jesus.

In the Thomasians 'Gospels of Thomas', there is mention of several events where Brahmin priests attempted to kill Jesus, the first time by poison, and he had to flee. Why? Because Hebrews and Buddhists were barely tolerated by Brahmins: Magadha was always against the practices of the Brahmanic Vedas, which were never even taught as a subject there. This was regarded as a threat to Brahmin priestly power. The *Panchavimsha Brahmana* mentions people of Magadha were called *Brahmabandhu* – 'degraded' Brahmins who rejected the Vedas. The only reason Brahmins tolerated them was to acquire the knowledge and skills these Persian magi brought with them, especially in astronomy and medicines. To this day India has retained the ancient knowledge of Aryuvedas, acquired from these magi, for which India has now become famous.

Those who say Jesus went to India to study under Brahmin or Buddhist monks are wrong, for it was the magi, the smritis, who taught the monks, the Buddha, and Jesus, as well as Sarah, Abraham, Mother Mary, and Mary Magdalene. The young princes and princesses needed a good education to inherit and administer the kingdoms of their fathers. It was an esteemed honor to attend school there, a privilege of the very important families of the day.

Buddhists tend to over-simplify and attach magical or spiritual implications to all the Buddha achieved, and the same can be said for Christians and Hindus. Buddha and Jesus are presented as simple barefoot prophets who came by their revelations through miracles and enlightenment, but we do them a great disservice to stereotype them

like this. They were not lazy, lucky barefoot carpenters and shepherds lounging under a Bodhi tree just 'waiting' for enlightenment. A lot of preparation and education was behind that decision to sit quietly and absorb the knowledge. We've all experienced similar creative processes and had our 'eureka' moments. We can understand this happening to the Buddha as he sat under the Bodi tree, refusing to leave until his troubled mind could sort out many conflicting ideas, until he realized the solution was the great 'Middle Path' (a balanced normal life without extremes). It was not by miracles, but by dedication, hard work, and prudent application of a keen education, plus their brilliant intellects and sheer true grit that men like the Buddha were able to pass this wisdom on to the world. It's why we call them 'Masters.' They worked long and hard to earn those titles of respect.

During the latter part of the Buddha's life he was dealing with the complexities of administrating and organizing his followers and monks.

'Religion' comes from a Latin word 'to regulate.' This unfortunately has become the focus of every religion in the world: regulating the public, regulating their churches, regulating their Priests, regulating their property, regulating their financial interests, regulating their publicity, regulating spiritual messages. These teachers, like any modern CEO, had to work very hard and had to have the skills necessary to regulate and delegate authority over vast areas and huge numbers of people.

The Buddha, like Jesus, was a great world traveler. These men put themselves out in front of mankind as great leaders, and as such, they were subject to increased dangers and threats. Yet, ironically, the more dangerous life is, the more people desire simplicity and spirituality. The Buddha faced as many hardships and threats from Brahmins in his lifetime as Jesus did from the Romans and despotic Jewish priests.

The Book of Enoch, Chapter 68:1 reads;

*'And after that my grandfather Enoch gave me all the secrets in the book and in the parables which had been given to him, and he put them together for me in the words of the book of the parables.'*

There are over one hundred parables and phrases that Jesus used, which are traced back to Buddhism, and I have no doubt that Jesus probably used many of the same paraphrases of the Buddha, but these concepts actually appeared centuries earlier in the 'Book of Enoch'. They appear in many cultures in one form or another. They are the

teachings of the smritis, Druids, and magi, and that is why there are similarities between Buddhism and Christianity. Was Christianity based upon Buddhism? Most probably yes, and the Essenes of Jesus were undoubtedly a form of Buddhism brought by the monks from Migadha. But Buddhism itself was based upon earlier Hebrew-Zoroastrian teachings. They all drew from the same ancient well of knowledge, a well maintained and shared by the nagas and rishis and magi.

### Buddha Meets Mahavir

Thirty years before the Buddha was born, Vardhamana/Vaisaliya had founded the Jains. He was of the Ksha-triya Naya clan. The suffix, maditiya-ksha-triya (as in Vikramad-itya) is a reflection of the class to which the Brahmins assigned these men, the Kshatr iyas.

Confucius was born twelve years after the Buddha. Confucius doesn't at first seem like a religious teacher, but a philosopher. He didn't set out to teach a new religion, but he did make a forceful restatement of the same fundamental principals of human morality and ethics that had been previously expressed in "The Way" and the Book of Enoch. Much of Confucius teachings reflect knowledge of the same ancient scriptures of the magi.

Lao-Tze/Tao was born in 604BC, a mere 41 years difference between him and the Buddha. He was born with white hair and was related to Kumara Jiva, a Tajik of Kashmir. He spoke of 'The Way' as a Gnostic also familiar with the 'Books of Enoch.'

One could no more isolate these men and their great ideas than one could separate Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle. People thirsted for knowledge and new ideas, and these men filled their cups to the brim. The reason for this great flourish of religious activity during this period is because there was a great outpouring of magi from the schools and temples (most linked back to Kashmir) whose purpose was to disperse this knowledge around the world, much as organizations still do today.

The Buddha met Mahavir through an uncle, Vappa, who was also a Jain, giving the Buddha first-hand knowledge and sparking his interest in this particular branch of religions. The Buddha was 30 years younger than Mahavir and at first was much impressed with Mahavir's teachings. This led to the Buddha himself trying that lifestyle of "extreme austerity." Mahavir-Vardhamana-Vaisaliya was son of the Kshatriya King Siddharta, of the Naya clan, indicating the founder of the Jains was also a magi



(smriti-teacher) not a Hindu or Brahmin.

The Buddha eventually rejected the austerities of Mahavir (which for a long time included total nudity and extended periods of fasting and starvation). The Buddha realized that man was floundering amidst a plethora of confusing rituals, sects, and ideas, so he set about to reform Jainism, Zoroastrianism, Hinduism, and expand on the old religions, including what would contribute to help reform the Hinduism of the Brahmins. Buddha was, in fact, one of the most important influences of modern Hinduism.

## Buddhism and Hinduism ~ Clash of Civilizations

By the time of his death Buddhism was spreading so fast that the Brahmins felt very threatened. In efforts to retain control, a great purge of all other religions began. Just as Hebrews and Christians suffered under Roman persecutions, the Buddhists and Christians suffered under Brahmin persecutions. By the time of Christianity, anything non Brahmin was eliminated with *force* by the Rajput era, and the authority of Brahmins over the masses became tremendous.

They even tried to sabotage Buddhist sanghas, and Asoka had to drive away six thousand 'fake' bhikus. Pushyamitra Shunga was famous for burning monasteries and killing many monks. This was followed by persecution from Mihirgula, which were so horrible that he was declared to be an avatar of 'Kalanki', the tenth avatar of Vishnu. Within the Buddhist temples and properties, he built huge new temples for the sensual pleasures of the Brahmins.

All this started happening even before the Brahmins brought in the Rajputs. Recent investigations have thrown much new light on the origin of the Rajputs. A wide gulf lies between the Vedic Kshatriya and the Rajput of medieval times, which it is now impossible to bridge, but with certainty, the claims made by the Rajputs genealogies were not related to either the Buddha or Jesus, but to arrivals of new foreigners, plus lower castes taking advantage of Muslim administrators to advance their stations. When these new claimants to princely honors accepted the faith and institutions of Brahmanism, the mythical would naturally be made to affiliate themselves to the heroes whose exploits are recorded in the Mahabharata and Ramayana. Here arose the body of legend recorded in 'The Annals' by which a fabulous origin from the Sun or Moon is ascribed to two great Rajput branches, a genealogy claimed by

other princely families like the Incas of Peru or the Mikado of Japan.

Very soon the Rajputs developed into a proud and haughty aristocracy and claimed prerogatives and privileges over the general population, and they were very jealous to maintain them. However, they did have many outstanding virtues and a spirit of chivalry, and lived up to it often under great difficulties. Rajputs were generous and merciful even to enemies. Courage, patriotism, loyalty, honor, hospitality and simplicity are qualities which gained them worldwide respect and fame. As they were created for the sole purpose of putting down the Buddhists by use of force, and uphold the supremacy of Brahmins, it was natural that they be mentally prepared to keep themselves ready to fight any time the Brahmins need their services.

The whole of the life of a Rajput was devoted to war. On reaching puberty, a Rajput boy was initiated in knighthood by the ceremony of 'Kharg Bandha' or binding of the sword. He was brought up on the stories of the Ramayana and the Mahabharata. The Rajputs, however, had faults they never overcame. They kept on quarreling among themselves. They fought separately against the foreign invaders, and each one of them was defeated separately. They wasted all their time and energy in mutual bickering and jealousies, and they accomplished nothing.

The rigidity of the Caste system is the legacy of the Rajput period. All the severity and the degradation of India itself were brought about during this period. Their tastes degenerated, and we come across obscene figures on temple fresco wall, influenced by Tantrism (in its most illogical and extreme forms) entering Hinduism. During Gupta period Brahmins constantly edited and rewrote the Puranas, the Mahabharatas, and the Ramayanas to make themselves appear most ancient, favored, and glorious, which is why to this day scholars will argue about the age and facts related in these epics when, in fact, no one really knows anymore. The Brahmins 'editing' of true history succeeded in wiping out all traces of origins and events. (Based on the articles by Dr. Babasaheb Ambedkar)

Prof. Mahajan explains:

*"Had the Rajputs learned to pool all their sources together, it would have been impossible for the Muslim invaders to defeat them. The history of India would have been different."*

Cave XV at Ellora was called Dasavtara: it had a long undated inscription

of Dantidurga carved on its entrance, identifying it as a Buddhist Vihara. It was converted to a Brahmanic Temple by chiseling out the Buddhist images (Yazdani)

'Monasteries were demolished, monks were banished, and books were burnt: and wherever the Rajputs became rulers, Buddhist edifices went down and Hindu temples arose. By the end of the 10th century, Christianity and Buddhism were practically stamped out from India, and the work of destruction was completed by the Muslims who succeeded the Rajputs as 'masters' of India (*Epochs of Indian History* by R. C. Dutt)

As with Buddhism, Hinduism does not retain any memory of its Zoroastrian or Hebrew origins. Buddhists, Christians, Hebrews, and Hindus have Ten Commandments (disciplines) and Hindus add five additional 'principals'. Hinduism has no central spiritual center or leader. As a result, there are an estimated 350,000 gods and forms of worship in India today. Each new guru establishes a little group around him that he will guide. Most times this works out quite harmless and can be beneficial. Remember when the "Beatles" came to India and found a very helpful guide and guru? But unfortunately some opportunists have used this freedom of religious expression to lead people into difficult and compromising, even dangerous positions in their lives, and some are reduced to virtual exploited slaves at the whims of their guru.

The Mohammedans, upon invading India, called all the non-Muslims inhabitants without any discrimination by the common name 'Hindu,' which meant 'non-Muslims' and nothing more. This simple fact contributed to the unification of India more than any other single event, because as all Indians became 'Hindus' their religion became Hinduism, and Brahmans became masters over all, regardless that most were never Hindus to begin with!

"One of the first signs of Brahmanic revival, as in the past, was the promulgation of new Shastras, Puranas and other religious literature alleged to be the works of ancient sages. The priests must have been conscious of the untenability of their doctrines and their own unworthiness to lay down rules for the good of society, for they wrote new works in the name of ancient authors and altered ancient works to suit their present contentions. There is hardly any Sanskrit composition which has not been tampered with, altered or added to by them. There is no famous Rishi or teacher in whose name they have not concocted scriptures.

There is no sacred book into which fiction and legend and imaginary history have not been interpolated. The most ancient of scriptures, the Rig-Veda, has not escaped the profane hand of interpolators and its tenth book is wholly ascribed to gods as if to conceal their true origin and later authorship. Veracity



as to facts was never a feature of Brahman authors, so much so that historical unreliability has become a universal literary characteristic of the Sanskrit language. The best critic would be unable to separate the grain from the chaff, to say where facts end and fiction begins. This is even more the case in regard to the so-called sacred literature. The period of Brahmanic revival naturally abounds in such fraudulent Shastras and Puranas' (*Dharma Teertha*)

The above notes by Dharma Teertha are very important in understanding the *Rajatarangini*, which was written during this Rajput period by the Brahmin author Kalhana, who wrote with this same flair for distortion of facts and exaggeration as all Brahmanic literature had become. This tampering of the Mahabharatas also explains the similarities, so often pointed out today, about the lives of the Biblical patriarchs, like Abraham, Buddha, Jesus, Krishna and Arjuna. They are all recognizable in the epics. The reason is this: these men were well known, the trials of their lives were an important part of Indian history. Because their stories were already well-known and loved by the masses, in fact, because so much of Indian history is rooted in Hebrews history, the Brahmins could not simply obliterate or erase them from Indian hearts and memories. So the Brahmins resorted to rewrite in such a way as to incorporate events from lives of all famous men and women into the Epics (only now they have been transformed into 'great Brahmins') a way to keep the interests and loyalties of the masses who, even to this day, now swear the world must have learned all it knows from the Brahmins, with complete disregard for recognizing the very foundations it was built upon in other religions.

Shri L. M. Joshi said:

'Another aspect of Buddhist contribution in ancient India lay in the area of social harmony and racial integration on a national scale, It was through Buddhist and Christian influence and teaching of social harmony and tolerance that foreign invaders such as the Greeks, Sakas, Pahlavas, Kusanas and Hunas who came to India and settled here in the course of centuries immediately preceding and following the Christian era, were assimilated by Indian society. This was a permanent contribution to social integration and national growth and it could not have been accomplished in a strictly Brahmanic caste scheme.'

To make understanding even more difficult about all this, Indians are faced with an actual Government decree restricting how this history can be taught in its school. In 1982, the National Council of Educational Research and Training (India) issued a directive for the rewriting of school texts. Among other things it stipulated that characterization of the medieval period as a time of conflict between Hindus and others

(especially Muslims) is *forbidden*.

The rise of the Gupta dynasty began in 328 B.C. It was an era when Gupta Chandragupta (Sandrocottus of the Greeks) ruled India. The rule of the Guptas is the 'Golden Age' in the history of India, when all the facets of civilization, art and architecture, polity and politics, wealth, and wisdom flourished side by side, as though the lessons of all the past masters came together in a final and beautiful form.

## More Buddhist- Hebrew Connections

A dilemma exists when trying to put labels on the Buddha and Jesus. Were they a race? A religion?: Hebrew?: Asians?: was Jesus a Christian?: An Essene?: A priest?: A king? A prophet or a teacher?

Magi were Zoroastrian-Hebrews. The prophet Zartosht (Zoroaster) lived in Iran (Persia) no earlier than 1700 BC and no later than 600 BC. He came in hopes to reform ancient Aryan- Indo-Iranian religious practices. Zoroastrianism is called Mazdayasni by the Parsis and other followers of the faith, after the name for God, Ahura Mazda meaning 'All Knowing Entity.' But think about this for a moment: This prophet Zoroaster came centuries after Noah (King Zia-Sudra/Zoroaster), who first preached this monotheist religion, so this prophet must have been serving in the same capacity as Abraham, Buddha, and Jesus. He did not "invent" the religion; he was one of the prophets, the great smritis moving it along.

Magi were considered a sacred priest caste, and the word magoi (first a Persian word used for priests), by the time of Christ, had changed to mean 'magos' of magic, astrology, occult, et cetera, meaning mysterious or mysteries. Herodotus thought they were of the sacred caste of the Medes. Kanishka and the original Tajiks were known as the Great Mountain Lords of the Himalayas. The Nagas are the original inhabitants of the area, and many great kings and magi associated there were also nagas, or wedded to nagas. Magadha is at the foothills of the mountain kingdom of Nepal, a Himalayan kingdom once closely connected with Kashmir and Tibet to the north.

From the words smertis/ smerdis, we also get the sabha-samiti (Sanskrit), 'assemblies who discharged the legal responsibilities of their communities' ("what is fit/deserves to be remembered"), and this is the same as Sanhedrin/Sandimatti. In Kashmir, these men were later called Pandits. Today the smritis are a collection of 'lesser' canonical

texts of Hinduism. The books of Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Haggai, Zachariah, and Malachi were written during the time of this early Persian Kingdom.

The magi family names also included Gaspar, Melchoir, and Balthasar, of the Bible. These are Hellenized versions of Semitic names. Gaspar was their Chief (Acta SS, 1, 8,323,664). But interestingly, Melchoir was also used in the British Isles as a title. Soon we'll look more closely at this name because Pilate was also known as Garith Melchoir in Caledonia (Ireland and Scotland).

A sixth-century Syrian source, cited by Zoroastrian scholar Dariush Jahanian, names the Three Kings as "Hormizdah king of Persia, Yazdegerd King of Saba, and Perozadh, King of Sheba," but those names are all Persian, not Sabaean or Arab. Dr. Jahanian proudly stated in an article about his religion: *'So, it appears the Zoroastrians were the first to recognize the birth of Jesus Christ.'*

King Asoke/Ashoka was a follower of Iranian Persian sun deities too, implying he was also a Hebrew- Zoroastrian. But it was who Ashoka declared Buddhism as the national religion, and gave Sri Lanka and Kashmir over to Buddhist scholars and students to build more great centers of learning, a place to preserve the ancient knowledge and pass it on. Ashoka left rock edifices from Kashmir to Kalinga with instructions and honorable codes of conduct he expected all within his realm to obey. King Asoka, the third monarch of the Indian Maurayan dynasty, has come to be regarded as one of the most exemplary rulers in world history. The British historian H.G. Wells has written:

*"Amidst the tens of thousands of names of monarchs that crowd the columns of history ... the name of Asoka shines, and shines almost alone, a star."*

Although Buddhist literature preserved the legend of this ruler -- the story of a cruel and ruthless king who converted to Buddhism and thereafter established a reign of virtue -- definitive historical records of his reign were lacking. Then in the nineteenth century there came to light a large number of edicts in India, Nepal, Pakistan and Afghanistan. These edicts, inscribed on rocks and pillars, proclaim Ashoka's reforms and policies and promulgate his advice to his subjects. The present rendering of these edicts, based on earlier translations, offers us insights into a powerful and capable ruler's attempt to establish an empire on the foundation of righteousness, a reign which makes the moral and spiritual welfare of his subjects its primary concern. There



are books and online resources available that show the translations of the wonderful commentaries left by the Buddhist kings and rulers.

## Ajanta Caves

The ancient Zoroastrians, as with the early Druids, preferred grottos and caves for worship, and when none could be found, they often built them. Interestingly, this custom still exists within the Catholic Church, and almost every Catholic yard has at least a small man-made grotto. The first Christian worshippers followed this tradition, and all early churches were underground or in caves. Buddhists built many well-organized caves, and although most are destroyed now, the Ajanta Caves are of special interest because this is where the cave paintings of the visits of Jesus exist (see pictures in centerfold)

The Buddhist Ajanta caves were built into sheer cliffs and out of site of the main roads. In fact, they were so well concealed from main routes that they were undiscovered for nearly 2,000 years, even though the area around them had become developed and modernized. These caves represented many things. They were retreats and training centers. They were storehouses and libraries and hidden treasure vaults for kings; they held goods in transit for trade, and they secretly sheltered weary travelers and secret messengers. They represented a veritable standing army in case of trouble, and they served as fast speed conduits of information covering the entire Silk Road and spanning the globe from the Pacific to the Mediterranean Sea. The gods favored the Himalayas and dwelled in places like Shangri-La and Kashmir for as long as they could before plate tectonics destroyed much of their ancient lands. From here it was a quick journey across the Old Silk Road, the super-conduit for the spread of all world ideas.

At Machu-Pichu, in Peru, one finds links in the building of remote mountain monasteries in shared words, clothing, dress, and magi rituals, including worship of the morning sun in temples facing east. It tells us just how far the early messengers and teachers were willing to travel for mankind.



**The message: It's time to come home.**







Map of World during Buddha's Lifetime

## THE KASHMIR VALLEY GRAVE LEGENDS



1. Noah's Grave
2. Joseph's Grave
3. Mary's Grave
4. Jesus' Donkey

5. Moses' Grave
6. Aaron's Grave
7. Jesus' Grave

- Aish Muquam
- Solomon Temple
- Martand Sun Temple



Jesus and son found at Taxila; same belt and hat as  
Buddhist sponsor painted at the Ajanta Caves





The rock showing man above himself (ascension) with child at his side; same hat and clothes at Ajanta and Taxila identify this as the same man.



Ajanta Caves: same man, same unique belt and hat. Severely flaked paint leaves black mold instead of original flowing white hair.

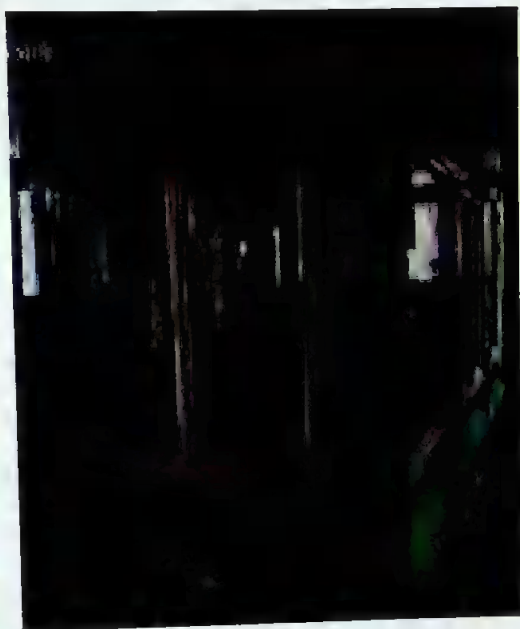


The God-Brahma found at Kabul Museum

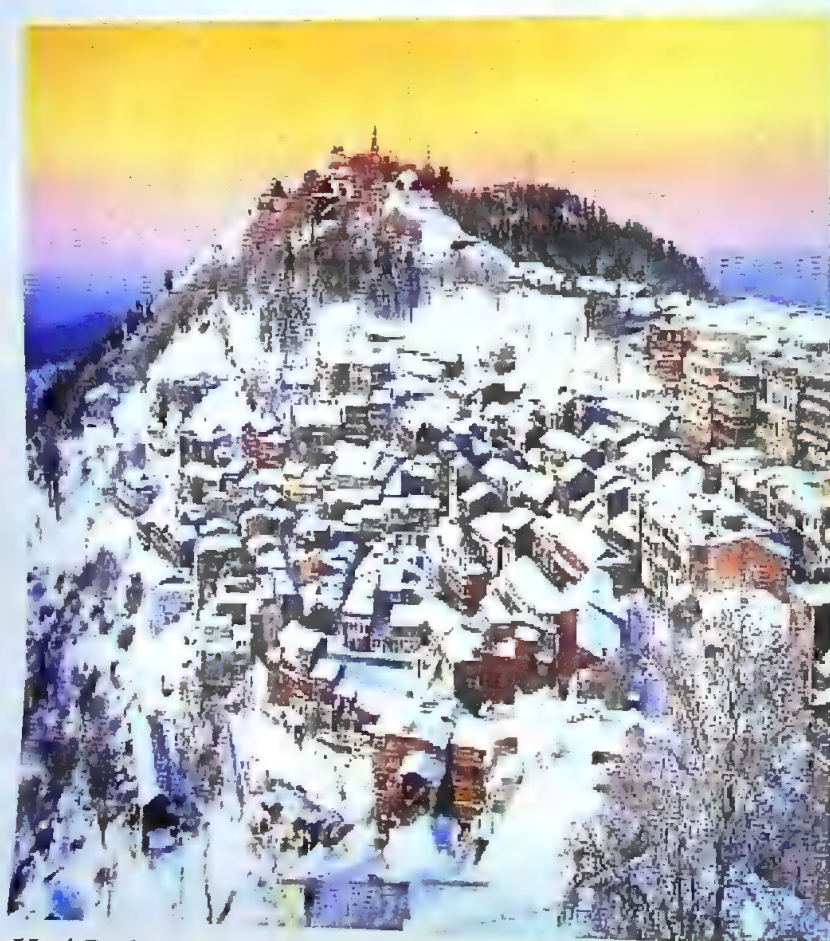
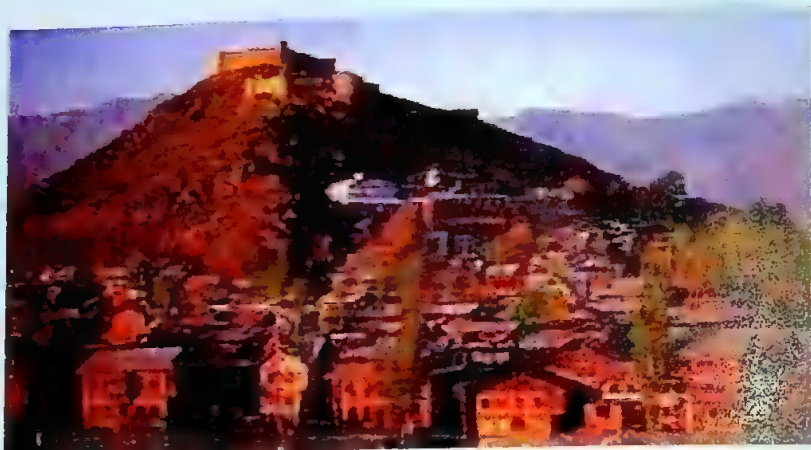


Carving of feet (made by Apostle John?) show crucifixion wounds identical with Shroud of Turin wound placement.





Tomb on left, original ancient wood carvings surrounded original sarcophagus. On right, 'remodeled' tomb with everything removed, destroyed, and original blue paint replaced with green, and a flimsy fake sarcophagus installed inside glass.



Top: Hari Parbat Hill (named after King Pravarasena): Jesus' tomb is near the base: Bottom: Queens Mountain, Murree, Pakistan location of Mother Mary's death (and author's Pakistan home).



The stones behind wire, all that's left of Mary's grave markers. Yellow silk roses placed there by author in 2002. 'When dust rises to heaven, it's still dust. When a jewel falls into the dust, it's still a jewel.' Rumi





Original sarcophagus in tomb contained many relics and scrolls (including the 'Rod of Issa', candlesticks, a sword, a wooden cross) has all been removed and sarcophagus replaced with a flimsy new sarcophagus on wooden legs. On right, the prayer flags at Moses' grave in Bandipora.



Waiting for Gabriel' 'The Wait' by Christoph Vacher

## Chapter 8

### Buddhism and Christianity

Tao (The Way) was a moral, ethical guideline that priest-kings were expected to follow when governing. By this time, the Chinese had long passed out of the stage of superstitions and were already highly developed spiritually and applying most of these universal laws in China.

So here we have all these great men, thinkers and philosophers not very much different from each other, except that some cultures called them mortals, while others called them gods. Abraham became an avatar, the god Ram-Brahma-Shiva in Hinduism, but to Hebrews he always remained a mortal leader, philosopher, and lawgiver, yet he impacted just as strongly on both faiths. In fact, he was the very foundation upon which these religions were founded.

Regardless of the closeness between Buddhism and Christianity, Buddhists deny the existence of a creator-God. Buddhism also denies the existence of a permanent soul. In Buddhism, mind is a flux of mental processes without any persisting core, yet this flux, though insubstantial, continues from life to life as long as it is driven on by the thirst for more becoming. The mind of a dying person, owing to the latent craving for continued existence, grasps at some object, idea, or feeling connected with an action done during his lifetime, and this grasping vitalizes an appropriate germ of life. The new form of life may be human or non-human, in keeping with the karma or moral forces generated during the deceased's lifetime. The germ of life kindled by the process of rebirth is endowed with an initial consciousness (called the *patisandhicitta*) in which lie latent all the past impressions, characteristics, and tendencies of that particular individual. Hence death leads to birth and birth to death. Rebirth is thus possible without a transmigrating soul.

The twin Buddhist doctrines of karma and rebirth are the "middle way" that provides a satisfactory Buddhist answer to the problems of life. The middle way avoids the extremes of theism and materialism, preserving moral accountability without the problems raised by positing an almighty yet benevolent God. A human being is the visible expression of his or her own past action. One is born from one's past karma, supported by one's present karma, and at death goes where one's accumulated karma leads one.



Buddhism teaches that human beings evolve according to the quality of the karma they have performed during their lifetime. This supplies a rational basis for morality in place of the commandments of a Creator-God. According to the Buddha's teachings, there can be regression ("karmic descent") from the human plane to subhuman realms such as the animal world, and progress ("karmic ascent") from the human plane to the heavenly planes. Taking into account the dangers of a fall to subhuman realms, one should always act with care. Virtue, based on a righteous code of conduct, protects one from regression and ensures spiritual progress. Much has been written in attempts to analyze the nihilist and sometimes depressing attitude of the Buddha's mind, and his negativity towards women.

Jesus never considered himself a Buddhist. Although there are remarkable similarities, those are a reflection of the common roots they shared in Zoroastrianism and Hebrewism. Further, he retained the traditional Hebrew-Zoroastrian precepts of a supreme God-Yahweh. At no time did Jesus' family or disciples refer to him as a "reincarnated Buddha," or associate him with any Vedic Brahmin teachers in India. The Brahmins themselves have identified Jesus as a teacher, but *never* a student of theirs.

We have realized by now that the magi were not seeking Jesus as the next Bodhisattva, nor a reincarnation of the Buddha, for the magi chose leaders from among several branches of the faith. The magi were simply performing a function, one of many, involving these young princes and planning their future as leaders of the world.

As Christianity became popular in India, many Buddhist and 'Jesus' stories were grafted onto Krishna, and many 'Jesus' stories were incorporated into Buddhism as well. For example, there is not one reference to the 'wheels of life' (crucifixion wounds) appearing on the Buddha's hands until well after the death of Christ. Krishna and Arjuna are symbolic linguistically with Joseph and Christ. In his eighth incarnation, Krishna was born as a cow-herd (instead of a shepherd), always shown with a curved staff and playing the flute.

The blue skin of Krishna, although many explanations have recently been offered (that it is reminiscent of sky or water), may have resulted from the stories of the attempts of Brahmins to poison Jesus out of jealousy for his success when he was a young man in India. He fled to the village of Kapi-lava-stu for shelter from the Brahmins. 'Lava' is

the Hebrew tribe, Levi. Kapilavastu is set in the Himalayan foothills, (now Nepal) The Buddha's father ruled the state of Kapilavastu, and the Buddha spent his early childhood there.

Jesus' apostles, Phillip, Miriam, and Bartholomew (John Mark) killed a snake inside the Zoroastrian Temple of Astaruth, near the Ajanta Caves. This snake was huge, and it was being worshipped inside the temple at the urging of the Vedic Brahmins. They had begun a large cult following of worshippers of this snake. But killing the snake is what led to orders for the deaths of these apostles by crucifixion. Its uncertain where this was carried out, but there is a tomb in Kashgar, China for one named 'Miriam, the lady of the Bible' which needs further research. Is this the sister of Phillip?

After they were crucified, Bartholomew (John Mark) was taken down from the cross very quickly, and this enabled him to survive this crucifixion and be freed. But a few years later he was again imprisoned and again condemned to die on a cross. This time he was beaten and flayed alive. The later church pictures of Bartholomew show him with his own skin draped over his arm as a reminder of this horrible suffering and death.

John Mark was born in Cyrenaica, a Roman colony in North Africa. His cousin was Perpetua, who was the wife of the apostle Peter: thus making Peter, Barnabus, Aristobolus, and John Mark all in the same family. His death was in 65AD. He was buried in the church of St. Mark in Alexandria. In 828 AD his bones were taken to Venice. A new cathedral was completed to house his relics there in 883AD. The Coptic Church claims his skull is still there in an ebony box, in a crypt beneath the main altar, in the Cathedral of St. Mark in Alexandria.

On this book's premise that Jesus survived the crucifixion, the horrible, prolonged suffering and death of John Mark would have grieved Jesus deeply. John Mark was his loyal friend, one who had accompanied him for years, possibly even on the last journey across the Old Silk Road with Mother Mary. John Mark was probably the same man as 'Moroka,' Jesus' Chief Minister at the court of Gondopharnes in Taxila (the same title was used again by another Chief Minister in the court of Jesus' great, great grandson, Pravarasena 2<sup>nd</sup>).

## The Buddhist Way

*Until the Fourth Buddhist Council, the traditional language of Buddhism*

was Pali, much as the traditional language of early Churches was Latin. Pāli language's resemblance to Sanskrit is often exaggerated. Sanskrit was influenced by Pāli and centuries of other Middle-Indo-European language development.

It is widely believed that the Buddha spoke either in the vernacular Magadhi or some other middle Indo-Aryan vernacular, which was the language of the people near Benares in North-East Central India (now Varanasi), where he resided and taught. Pāli was considered by early Buddhists to be linguistically similar to old Magadhi or even a direct continuation of that language. However, Magadhi is an Eastern Indian language whereas Pāli most closely resembles Western Indian inscriptions.

When it was agreed to allow the Pali scripts to be copied into Sanskrit, the Vedic Brahmins gained the upper hand, and soon their 'adaptations' to Buddhism predominated and became indistinguishable from the old Veda practices. The Brahmins were then able to influence how the texts were translated and interpreted. Unconsciously and imperceptibly the Hindu theistic concepts began to creep into Buddhism.

In spite of his remarkable insights and strengths, was the Buddha unduly influenced by the Vedic culture around him? Or had he become too morose, too inward a nihilist? He was brilliant in so many ways, and yet when it came to women, he established clearly sexist rules and attitudes unusual for the equality and high position of women in his day that most of the world recognized.

This has been well noted and discussed by scholars trying to 'analyze' what happened to the Buddha that such attitudes developed in him, this seemingly acrimoniousness tinge towards women. But you cannot simply look at the rules and prejudices regarding Buddhist female monks without also considering the highly charged sexual atmosphere that existed around the temples of India in the Buddha's time.

Many temples had a large collection of temple prostitutes and "parasites" not willing to work, but willing to obtain free meals and charity in exchange for sexual favors (temple prostitutes). This became elevated to an art form encouraged by the Brahmin temple priests (this eventually evolved into what today is known as tantric sex). The Buddha didn't want his sanghas and temples to be places of sexual (worldly) distractions for his monks and bikkhus (male and female). He felt he had to establish *extreme* measures to test the sincerity and commitment,



especially of female students. However, we try to excuse him some of the rules governing female Buddhist monks are insulting and degrading by today's standards. As a result, in a few years the status of women actually declined under Buddhism.

Briefly some of the Buddhist rules regarding women monks still in use today include:

A nun, even of 100 years standing, must bow before ■ male,

Even if he is a young boy and ■ new initiate.

A nun must not spend the rainy season in a district where there is no monk.

Every fortnight a nun must be told by a monk what date he fixed for his next ovada.

A nun must perform pavarana first in the bhikkhu (male) sangha, then in bhikkhuni (female) sangha.

A nun must take manatta disciplines first from monks, then from nuns.

A nun trained in six pachittiya rules of bikkhuni pattimokkha should seek "Upasampada" from both male and female sanghas. Under no circumstances is a nun to correct ■ bhikshu (male).

Any male, however, may correct a nun any time, regardless of his age, and under any circumstances he chooses.

Hair is to be shaven from the heads of men and of women monks.

(from 'The Buddhist Monastic Code')

I read that one of the reasons these rules were originally formulated in the Pali manuscripts was because the bhikkhunis (female monks) complained of harassment by certain male monks and were unable to meditate properly. For their own safety and self-respect, it was then required that they shave their heads and participates in a manner different from the males and more befitting a female.

So where does sex fit in with religion? Sex is classified as a moral issue, and all religions discuss morality. But interpretations vary widely.

The Quran and Hadiths openly discuss virtually every aspect of male-female relationships down to the oddest of details. Sexual pleasures and endless rewards await all good Muslim men and martyrs in Heaven, which is perceived as a place for male pleasures of all kinds, where food and sex are plentiful and rivers run under the sands in endless supply. But most of these promises and rewards are only for the males.

Hindus have introduced sexual manifestations of Shiva into their worship, the shiva-lingams representing Shiva as the great creator

(although I can't imagine Shiva needing 'that' particular appendage to create the worlds as we know them). Lingams represent yet another "symbol" of far more complex spiritual concept. Judaism, Buddhism, and Christianity emphasize that sex and sexual differences have no meaning in the spiritual—heavenly worlds. We are regarded equally here and equally in Heaven. They emphasized instead the love aspects, of spiritually meeting loved ones and being with God. No physical needs are necessary, no other rewards are needed. They also emphasize that every sexual expression on earth carries with it a strong moral code of human conduct, of self-control and responsibility. Giving in to lust and immorality implies the mind is not focused enough or strong enough to overcome sensual earthly pleasures and live a complete and content existence as a spirit. Recall the "fallen angels" of Genesis who chose wives from among humans and begot children. They could not return to higher spiritual plains again. They were 'fallen' and not considered worthy of any kind of rehabilitation or return to their former existences.

Jesus had very strong women around him during his life, women like Mary Magdalene and Mother Mary, who were High Priestesses, leaders, and administrators. Their high moral standards required no further shields from each other or from the world. They were respected and regarded as equals in all matters and looked up to as leaders and teachers at the head of the world. I think if Jesus had ever asked them to cover their faces and bodies in heavy veils, or to mark their foreheads or shave their heads for him, they'd have picked up the nearest wooden spoon and chased him out of the kitchen right quick, laughing all the way at such absurdity.

The heart of Buddhism was Kashmir. King Ashoka, an uncle of the Buddha, had made the decision that the teachings of his nephew would be good guidance for his entire empire, and through monks and emissaries as far as the Mediterranean Sea in one direction, and China and Japan in another, the teachings of the Buddha were spread worldwide quickly. They were easily accepted with their emphasis on non-violence and equality.

Buddhist teachings were as widely known as Plato or Aristotle to the Greeks and Romans. By the time of Christ, it was obvious he was well aware of Buddhist teachings, but the lines were often still fuzzy, and to a Hebrew, many Buddhists still appeared more like an unusual Hebrew sect, like the Essenes and the White Brotherhoods, a mixed blend

of Buddhism and Hebrew-ism. By the time of Christ's teachings, and centuries later, it was still impossible to call them by separate religions, so closely bound were their teachings and so closely identical were their teachers. The farther away the different practicing Buddhists were from each other, the more distinct their practices became. Within a few years of the Buddha's death, no less than 18 variations and practices rose up. An example of this would be the rise of Manichaeism 200 years after Christ.

## Manicism

A religion based in part on the Gnostic teachings of Mary Magdalene was based on both Christianity and Buddhism, and yet was still recognized as a branch of Hebrews at its inception. Mani claimed the angel Eltaum (God of the Covenant; Tamiel of Jewish Rabbinical lore) and became convinced he was the rebirth of Jesus Christ himself. His new religion actually consisted of Zoroastrian Dualism, Babylonian folklore, Buddhist ethics, Hebrew law, and some additions of Christian elements. It spread with extraordinary rapidity in both East and West and maintained an intermittent existence in the West (Africa, Spain, France, North Italy, the Balkans) for a thousand years, but it flourished mainly in the land of its birth (Mesopotamia, Babylonia, Turkistan) and East in Northern India, Western China, and Tibet, where, in C.A.D. 1000, the bulk of the population professed its tenets. But to many he was a heretic. Zoroastrianism and Christianity were by far the leading two religions, especially in Persia. It was the Zoroastrians who first rejected Mani. The Manichees made every effort to include all known religious traditions in their faith. As a result, they preserved many apocryphal Christian works, such as the Acts of Thomas that otherwise would have been lost. Mani was eager to describe himself as a "disciple of Jesus Christ", but the Catholic Church rejected him as a heretic. Mani called himself the Paraclete: a Biblical title meaning 'comforter' or 'helper,' which the Catholic tradition considered blasphemy and understood this as referring to God in the person of the Holy Spirit. The title was also later applied to Mohamed, and he was rejected for the same reasons.

Mani was crucified, his corpse was flayed, and the skin stuffed and hung up at the city gate as a terrifying spectacle to his followers, who were persecuted with relentless severity by Bahram 1 of Persia. The



date of his death is fixed at 276-277(sources: *New Advent Catholic Encyclopedia* and *Wikipedia*)

Buddhism and Christianity are twin teachers of 'The Way'. Their founders attended the same schools and learned in the same way. So it should come as no surprise that even down to the hierarchy of bishops (Abiathars), cardinals, and priests, their churches and watts (temples) are identical. (Dr Paul Carus, *'Buddhism and Its Christian Critics'*)

All Buddhist temples, like all Zoroastrian temples, face east in the Hebrew tradition even to this day. The governing structure of Hebrew temples, Zoroastrian temples, Buddhist Watts, and Christian churches are identical in almost all respects. Hinduism and Islam have no such structured organizations behind them, which indicates they evolved separately and outside the mainstream of these other religions.

The approaches to teaching and learning religion are different, especially in their concepts of God, gods, and the Universe. The Bible is not a book about Heaven; it's a book about how to get to Heaven (rules of conduct), Buddhism is not meant to be a religion either. It's about a method of coping with day to day living, an approach to overcoming the hardships and pitfalls of this life. It's based on the concept that the gods didn't create the universe, nor do they rule your life on earth. You are in control, and you must learn to develop your gifts with training and concentration while you have this body and mind in this here and now.

The idea that one can get a 'free ride' into heaven simply by the act of Baptism, without solid mental preparedness and understanding is not permitted to Buddhists, and because of this schism very few Buddhists have ever 'converted' to Christianity to this day, although they have no problem recognizing Jesus as one of many great prophets and teachers for mankind. I have known both Hebrews and Christians who have benefited greatly from practicing the meditation and yoga of Buddhism, without having to leave or 'convert' from their own faiths to do it.

In Buddhism, no one is judged by his gods or his lack of gods. Buddha believed that gods have their own particular realm where they are born, then live, and finally die.

There are eight commandments in Buddhism identical to the Ten Commandments of Christianity. The Buddha was regarded as a mortal

when he died, not a saint or avatar to be worshipped. But within just a few years, he was so loved and his fame was so great that soon he was someone to be venerated. It was the same for Jesus: by some he was regarded as a moral and mortal teacher. By others he was a god.

## God, Do You Exist?

What was the message of these great teachers? Do we understand it yet? Does any of it still apply today? They were telling us about the life beyond, beyond our own planet, beyond our own physical life. To arrive at such a place requires order and control of our thoughts and our emotions. Morality, right conduct, and right thinking are absolutely required. It's what distinguishes us from the beasts and from the chaos of randomness. It's taken us billions of years of trial and error and evolution to get where we are today. We must work hard to avoid being swept up in the great recycle bin of the universe again, where our atoms can become anything in endless cycles of randomness, but we will not know who or what we are ever again. That is death. Hinduism, of all the faiths on the planet today, has managed to retain the most eloquent expressions of these highest of human concepts.

Is there a God? Must this be an endless unrevealed debate of creation versus science? The great physicist Richard Feynman said:

*'Out of the cradle onto dry land, here it is standing, these atoms with consciousness, this matter with curiosity.'*

If we, a mere random shuffling of atoms following natural laws of the universe, arriving here as cold microscopic passengers on meteorites billions of years ago, if we can evolve from that to our present advanced life form and stand here with emotions, creativity, intelligence, and forethought, then what limits can we apply to the vast universe beyond? We are proof that God can also exist, and his creation would follow the same natural laws of the universe. I can write these pages, which is a form of energy and creativity. I can use any medium I want to convey messages, but the message remains the same. I think, feel, love, plan, create: therefore, so too can the atoms that comprise our God, but on a much grander scale, and there would be nothing *unnatural* about this unless you and I and life itself are unnatural. We cannot fathom how vast and far spread intelligent design outside ourselves may yet be! So God, logically following the same universal possibilities, should also exist. He's just bigger, better, smarter, and he's been around our galaxy a lot longer than us.

The next debate is about how 'personal' he gets with us. Does he tally the death of every sparrow? Every devotee of every religion can site miracles, so the miracles are not so much a representation of the religion being practiced, but of man's ability to connect with a higher power source under different circumstances at different times. The telepathic links to God seem to come prepackaged inside each of us, like an extra gift from God, a gift that's unseen, yet always there and ready when we want and need to access it. With training and focus such as Buddhism teaches, we may enjoy more of it but it's there for even an untrained child to access. Does God answer every prayer? I leave such questions to the theologians.

Prayer is a form of telepathic communications, a way to tap into this vast powerhouse of an energy source, which we perceive as a well of kindness, love, help, and hope that are being shared freely with us if we only understand how to use it wisely and well.

Our belief in our souls is intimately connected with this feeling that if we just hang on long enough, we'll get it right, and consciousness can and will persist after mortal death. Hell is chaos, comparable to a mind gone amuck. It may have its place in the universe too, but that's not a place we want to go back to.

The Buddha anticipated his own soul might go back into the universe to be recycled into yet another living form for more "practice." His wish was that he would not have to return as a reincarnated anything. He hoped to achieve nibbana, or nirvana, the Heaven of the western mind.

Jesus was giving us the same message, that there is a life beyond, but it is achieved in quite different ways. A Buddhist would shudder at the idea we might gain a 'free ride' with little or no effort here and now. Baptism is not an 'effort', nor is endless repetition of prayers and worship. Buddhism believes that further deliberate training and focus are required. It offers a way of understanding the problems and sufferings of this life and dealing with them differently. Why *didn't* the Buddha perceive God the same way Jesus did?

As I compared the lives of these two great men and what they were saying, something striking occurred to me. It was their vastly different *personal* experiences. Even before he was born, Jesus and his family had a personal relationship with God. It was someone who they physically visited and discussed matters with. The disciples saw Jesus 'ascend' to be with God, and they waited for his return. (Mathew 3:16) There



were witnesses to these events. These visits were an integral part of his entire life.

Never once did the Buddha's monks and bikkhus make such claims about the Buddha. They never saw him rise up to speak with god, nor did the Buddha ever claim to do this. These men experienced God in very different ways, and their teachings reflect this. Yet at no time were Buddhism and Christianity competing with each other. The Buddha left much that Christians could incorporate into their daily lives without having to trade off one belief for another (blending, rather than converting).

Essentially, the two religions don't compete with each other but compliment each other. Buddhism and Christianity are like twin sisters, one on each side of the same coin, and the coin is called "The Way." In some ways, each tries to complete and explain the other via different approaches: the emphasis on morality and non-violence, calm and rational thinking expected of both is similar. The way of these great teacher-philosophers is still the benchmark of all civilizations in the world today.

Jesus believed prayer works like 'telepathic' communications directly to the angels, avatars, and God. They are available to us because we are still in our infancy and need their help and guidance and sometimes, a miracle or two thrown in. The Buddha taught us how to work with those very same spiritual and telepathic gifts.

Whether I stand in a synagogue, a mosque, a Buddhist watt, a Christian church, or a Hindu temple to shiva, there is an underlying universal message that somehow manages to get through. It's built-in with our advanced packaging that's a step beyond mere survival and intelligence, to something called spirituality, which can best be described as awareness of our lives *outside* and beyond the physical bodies we occupy here. One author named it "The God Gene and some have a more 'tuned-in' and seemingly fuller version of it (like my hair verses Suriya's hair). But we all have it, so we learn to work with what we've got.

Our biggest fear is not that we are inadequate. Our deepest fear is that we are powerful beyond measure. It is our light, not our dark, that most frightens us (Timo Cruz).

*Buddhism is the largest religion practiced in the world today. Considering the many alternatives man has unsuccessfully experimented with, I*

think Jesus and the Buddha have left us a valuable wealth of ideas and tools to sustain us far into our futures, and into the space age beyond.

## Requiem for the Buddha

The Bamiyam Buddha in Afghanistan was built over a period of almost a hundred years and was still under construction when Jesus traveled the Old Silk Road. There were large Buddhist monasteries in Afghanistan and caves in the surrounding hills where the monks lived for a thousand years.

Bamiyam had once been a thriving city, a 'mecca' so to speak, drawing Buddhists and Christians from around the world. The bombed-out city of Harat was once considered the most glorious city ever built. The churches there once thrived under their Nestorian fathers; Zoroastrianism and Buddhism shared learning with all travelers. After the arrival of Islam, Sufis gathered at Bamiyan. The Sunni Muslims abhorred the Sufis and tried to drive them out, but in the many mystical places of Afghanistan, Sufis flourished. Taliban couldn't tolerate Sufis or Shias and demanded they convert, leave for Iran, or be killed. My friends were among those Shias and Sufis. It was a terrible dilemma, a strain on the nerves just to survive from one day to the next.

By then the Taliban were more in control every day and life for Afghans was unimaginably insane, brutal, and terrorized, especially for the women.

I knew it was a dangerous time for me to go into Afghanistan, but it was still before 9-11 (after than things got much worse.) Ahmed, my Pushtoon (Pathan) guide, insisted I should meet his family and explore the remnants of an ancient building nearby. He wanted desperately to earn what to him represented a large sum of money as my 'guide.' On the day the Taliban finally blew up the Bamiyam Buddha, I was on the Afghan side of the Khyber Pass in the Hindu-Kush mountain ranges. Interestingly, the name 'Hindu-Kush' means 'Hindu-killer', a nickname the conquering Muslims gave these mountains, when they slaughtered Hindus, Buddhists, and Christians here by the millions.

The destruction of the Bamiyam Buddha did not take a day. It took the Taliban well over a month to accomplish. It required an extraordinary effort so complex that even foreign explosives experts had to be brought in and local residents were forced to dangle on ropes over a cliff face to chip out holes for explosives.

Realizing that more expertise was needed, the Taliban enlisted two Pakistani and two Arab explosives experts. It was then that Hazaras (the Shiite Muslim residents of the region who were being killed and persecuted under the Taliban's Sunni Muslim rule) were forced to suspend themselves from the cliffs to carve out cavities for the explosives. The Hazaras had been kidnapped by Taliban forces that burned and ransacked their villages. They'd been forced into digging foxholes for the Taliban when they were dragooned into demolishing the statues. A Pakistani explosives expert planted explosives in the cavities they made. The Taliban also forced the men to haul a jackhammer to the top of the smaller Buddha to pound out holes for explosives while dangling dangerously from fraying ropes.

Taliban leader Mullah Mohammed Omar, called the Buddhas "idolatrous," "false idols" and "gods of the infidels" (a reference to the Hazaras). If you've ever been to Giza and seen the Sphinx, and to the Cairo Museum and seen the hacked off hands and faces of the ancient mummies, it was done for the same illogical reasons, due to the Qur'an, which forbids making the human form, even as art, so in their views, all art must be destroyed in the name of Islam.

Little by little, day by day, they chipped away at the Buddha. For the final massive explosions, the Taliban forced Hazaras from their homes in the valley. Those who resisted were imprisoned or killed.

Much more than the physical stone Buddha was lost that day. An entire heritage and tradition was being wiped out. It's like witnessing a bit of the dark ages once again in the destruction of cultural heritage, not unlike the destruction of the Library at Alexandria, of the Jewish Temple(s) or, more recently, the Cultural Revolution in China. Like the many artifacts destroyed during the Cultural Revolution, the Buddhist art of Afghanistan stands as a reminder, a symbol of a fascinating history, of Silk Road civilizations in the high Central Asian valleys. It belonged to all of humanity.

Ahmed drove me around to visit friends here who had family back in Murree (my home in Pakistan, where Mother Mary's grave is located). Murree had become flooded with refugees from Afghanistan. They would rather live in a hole they dug out in the dirt and covered with cardboard, than go back to Afghanistan and Taliban. I don't know how they survived. I know the people of Pakistan rarely complained, took them in without question, and helped them survive: barely, but it was



survival. The women of Afghanistan, in spite of what the men have done to suppress them, have remained very astute, and fiercely loyal to each other, forming huge sisterhoods of support for one another. Through bombings, famines, widespread kidnappings and rapes, homelessness and hunger, these women have survived with dignity. (*The Mad Messiah, Osama* by Mantoshe Singh Devji, gives an excellent account of the struggles and strengths of Afghan women)

I delivered messages between separated families, and donated money to help them get by from day to day. The Taliban in Afghanistan knew me through our mutual friends in Pakistan, and this had kept me temporarily safe. I asked no questions when anyone asked me for rupees. Sometimes a few pennies for their cigarettes or a week's meals meant the entire world of luxurious indulgence to them. One American dollar was worth over 80 rupees that seemed to have 800 times the purchasing power.

One's relationship to a Kalashnikov is in direct proportion to one's perceived relationship to being the target thereof. I wasn't afraid of Kalashnikovs because I didn't perceive myself as a potential target at the wrong end of a gun barrel.

Still, the eyes of the world were on Afghanistan and the Taliban now. I was not in the right time or in the right place to be doing what I was doing, poking around old religious ruins, hoping not to discover land mines in some inept version of 'religious archaeology.' There was probably more Hebrew and Christian heritage being destroyed every month than exists in all of Judea. The very word Khyber is a Hebrew word that means "fort." But what was happening here wasn't unique to Afghanistan either.

The killings in Ayodhya over the demolished Ram Temple; the Church of the Nativity seizure in Bethlehem and its desecration (as when they used pages from Bibles for toilet paper and destroyed holy relics); The Palestinians were hauling tons of Hebrew relics out from under the Dome of the Rock and dumping them into rubble heaps. The Tomb of Jesus was completely altered (they called it remodeling) and its relics hidden so all traces of its origins were hidden too. In Saudi Arabia to this day, the destruction ruthlessly continues as a Saudi-Wahabi pact based on interpretations of the Quran. It's like a reading of the world's present 'Hall of Shame' list. Sites linked back to the Hebrews, the Biblical patriarchs, Buddhists, Christians, and to Jesus himself are the

first to be targeted.

That day, after the final explosives went off at Bamiyam, we had some hasty discussions and decided the prudent thing to do was to hide safely in the mountains for the night and check out the border crossings in the morning. A lot of attention was on the area now, and we feared it just wasn't safe to be on the roads that Taliban controlled. If it looked safe, we'd get back to Peshawar on the main road, then on to Murree in the morning. I hoped the worst might only be that I had to slip a few Pakistani rupees as a "toll" crossing to whoever was there in the morning. The deep pockets of my black burkha have saved many such moments of the Kalashnikov kind.

Three men accompanied me through the night to keep me safe. It was prudent that I adopt them on the spot as my sons. The rules of tribal hospitality are so powerful that once such a step is taken, they were obligated to protect me with their very lives.

They wore the traditional tribal turbans of black and white with the end left flowing down their left shoulder, while the right shoulder was for casually hanging a Kalashnikov. Their vests were long, their belts were wide, and they had no socks on, just badly worn shoes held together with string and duct tape. There was warmth about them, a keen intellect, and an awe of anything American. I felt safe with them. Had I been a younger woman, I don't know if this would have been possible.

We reached a relative's home, where the men waited outside while we women sat round the fire making roti, and little packets of dried nuts that I tied into the end of my scarf. The thermos of warm tea was laden with very sweet, very rich milk from the water buffalo. It was more than enough for us to make it through the night ahead. They teased me in Pashtu and Dari, and I knew it was about my hair again. We felt like sisters, like kindred spirits bound by the daily threats to our very survival here. Later, when the Americans arrived and the Afghan War was raging on, I stared at newsreels looking for the places and faces I once knew. My heart ached for them because they earned so much respect from me. Every day I said a little prayer for them and hoped they made it through.

As evening approached, we left their mountain home in full view with the men and got into the car as though we were just going to drive toward the border. At the right moment, where we couldn't be seen in the dusk, we got out of the car and let the driver go on as we slipped

into the barren cold mountains and faded out of sight in the twilight. I was so proud of my mujahideen. They were taking excellent care to watch out for me every step of the way.

We found a secluded rock shelter where we spent the night. I wrapped my huge brown Pashima shawl twice around me the same as the men did. It covered my head and wrapped around my face as protection from the cold. Then it went around my black burkha and nearly down to my toes like a huge warm camouflage blanket the same dirt-color of the mountains. We blended right in, and I huddled for the night in my cozy little Afghan 'Hilton' lodgings. The 'bathroom' was just behind a boulder to the right, facing one of Osama's caves across the valley. He got the best caves because he was here first. The remaining Afghan families were huddled everywhere in these mountains, just like me, in what was left safe for us. I had food, warm tea and warm clothing, and a few rupees, luxuries far beyond what most Afghan women slept with nite after nite.

As the moon rose we huddled in the dark, feeling a primordial camaraderie with the kings and armies, prophets and perpetrators, traders and troublemakers, saints and sinners who came before us on this ancient road, each following a destiny long since forgotten. The great conquerors and destroyers, artists and builders left 2,000 miles and 10,000 years of memory in every stone, every temple, every palace and fort. It must have been awesome to travel these roads when the great structures from all cultures and all history still stood for most of the length of these roads.

The moon cast a hazy glow on the bluish metal of the gun barrels as we drifted into a fitful sleep. Late in the night, I felt the cold steel of Kalashnikov touch reassuringly against my cheek. I turned restlessly, troubled by thoughts of the Koran, The Way, the Taliban, the Old Silk Road, lost civilizations, and the Bamiyam Buddha. I sat up and gazed across the moonlit valley, the Milky Way stretched its splendor across the blackened sky. In the cold 3 AM moonlight I had a dream, a vision, an intuition, or perhaps just a wishful ancient memory teasing my thoughts: the presence of magi ghosts were there that night.

The ancient ones returned, with their long white hair, and the flowing white robes of their brotherhood. They came to this place for the last time, to hold a requiem over the heap of rubble and dust that had been the Bamiyan Buddha a few hours before. They grieved not for stones



and statutes and idols, but for our madness and our lost opportunities and for messages that we failed to learn. They grieved for the losses we didn't know we yet had to bear. I know it was only a dream; a figment of high altitudes and cold night air, but it seemed so real, like a portent for the worst that was yet to come in a few more months on September 11<sup>th</sup>.

*"It was the face of truth which came shining through, causing tears to drop one by one like pearls, each pregnant with a wish: Like a child I know God does smile and weep, and so I prayed, not for sadness, but for beauty."* A poem by Zaheda Ghani, an Afghani refugee: with permission from 'Afghan Magazine' July-Sept. 1998 issue.

*What lies at the heart of true religion? Neither Abstinence, nor going naked, nor shaving head, nor wearing rough garments and thorns, nor offerings to priests, nor rituals of worship, nor sacrifices in the name of God can ever claim a soul' Said by King Ashoka on the Old Silk Road near Pakistan and Afghanistan when he made Buddhism the official national religion..*

## Chapter 9

### Mary Magdalene

Christians fall into two categories. The first category believes Jesus died on the cross at the crucifixion. End of story. The second category believes he survived the crucifixion and died later in India (which is what this book is all about). End of story.

However, raise the subject of "the relationship" between Jesus and Mary Magdalene, and the real fireworks begin. It's a church tradition passed down through millennium that Jesus and Mother Mary are to remain eternally celibate.

Old parchments and family Bibles from European monarchy still exist and are the only ones in the world who successfully managed to save ancient records. Again and again families could be traced back to the children of Mary Magdalene. By most accounts, the marriage of Jesus and Mary Magdalene took place around 30AD.

There is a stained glass window in Kilmore Church that appears in Barry Dunford's book, *'The Holy Land of Scotland,'* which portrays, in color, a very pregnant Mary Magdalene holding Jesus' hand, and they are both depicted with pale hair as would be typical appearance of Europeans. It has been claimed that a son of Jesus and Mary Magdalene was born on the holy Isle of Iona and, curiously, this stained glass window is to be found just eighteen miles away in Kilmore Church, Dervaig, on the Scottish Isle of Mull. So well established was this belief that Jesus and Mary Magdalene had children that the writer William Blake said:

*'She walks upon our meadows green, the Lamb of God walks by her side, And in every English Child is seen, children of Jesus and his Bride' (from 'Song of Jerusalem')*



**'Our Lady of Czestochowa' painting by St. Luke.**

The woman from the stained glass picture is almost identical with the painting done by St. Luke, now known as '*Our Lady of Czestochowa*.' Just think for a moment, if Luke had intended this to be of Mother Mary, as some claim, it seems absurd that he would be painting her as a young girl with the infant Jesus on her lap, whilst the real Jesus, a grown man and powerful public figure, stood there watching himself being portrayed as an infant! It just didn't happen that way any place we're aware of in history. St. Luke was painting Magdalene and Jesus' firstborn son, Jesus Justice.

Mary Magdalene's three children were Tamar (b.33AD), Jesus Justice (b.37AD), and Josephus (b.41AD) According to Thoth Raismes, Jesus Justice was also known as John Martinus, who was born on Iona. Mary Magdalene took shelter among the male and female monks at Chaucurery, and this son had remained with them at Glastonbury under their careful care and education for much of his life. (*The Holy Land of Scotland*)

Thomas, in the Gnostic Gospels, (*The Eastern Bible: Acts of the Apostle Thomas*) said Jesus and Mary Magdalene (eight years younger than



Jesus) were in India together to attend schools there. Previously Jesus had been educated at the famous Druid schools of the western world. The schools of the Druids were the western equivalents of the eastern schools of the magi.

On the northwestern shores of the Sea of Galilee is a place called Migdal/ Magadan, and this leads many to suppose this is where Mary Magdalene came from. Josephus, the historian, clarifies this for us when he states there was never a place called Migdal/Magadha in or near Galilee at the time Jesus and Mary Magdalene were there. But the Himalayan city of Magadha was thriving during this time.

The root word for the magi/maga is the Hebrew word Migdal, 'Towers of Light,' means literally 'priest-builders of high towers' (pyramids and ziggurats). Hence the city of the Magas became Magadha, and there was found the temple of Migadaya, where Mary Magdalene served as High Priestess. In other words, these Priestesses and 'children of the gods' were the magi, and from this we also get Mary Magdalene's title.

Mary Magdalene became a student of Jesus after he became the Chief Priest in India. It calls to mind how Abraham and Sarah began their life journey in the very same area centuries before. He was her teacher; she was a great student, priest and prophetess.

Most probably the marriage of Jesus and Magdalene was planned, or at least anticipated, for years in advance by both families. That they attended schools in India and served as High Priests together does not exclude their families being nearby. There is an actual grave for Jesus' father, Joseph, not far from there.

Mary Magdalene was daughter of Syrus the Jairus, of the Hasmoneans, of the Royal House of Israel, Princess of Bethany of the line of Benjamin. Highly respected and honored as priest kings (Druid-magi), the Hasmoneans were a Maccabean dynasty that ruled over Judea from 142 BC to 37 BC. Among the Hasmoneans, the queen was also entitled to be charged with running the government. Ascending to powerful positions of leadership was something Magdalene was trained for in the family tradition.

The ruler of the Hasmonean priest kings ended with the capture and murder of Matthiah (Antigonus) in about 37 BC. After this tragedy the Hasmoneans lost all temporal authority and were reduced to continue

as high priests in various Jewish temples and synagogues. In recent times, the body of the High Priest Caiphus, who so hated Jesus' family and plotted to kill them, was discovered outside the walls of Jerusalem, an insult to Jews, and when his son Anna died, the body was allowed to be dragged through the streets by wild dogs.

Syro, one of the Hasmonean priest-princes, held his spiritual post in one of the synagogues in Judea. He had a son, Lazarus, and daughters, Martha and Mary Magdalene. Her mother's name was Eucharis, who held three ancestral properties in Bethany and a part of Jerusalem. There was a much honored class among the Jews. The males, as well as females, started their career as priests in temples and synagogues. Hasmonean girls were highly cultured, educated, and sought after. Many rulers sought the hand of these Hasmonean maidens. Herod the Great married a Hasmonean priestess, also called Mariamne (a title).

The title, Magdalene, has its root word maga, which means of the Magas or Magi, in this sense meaning priest-builders of high towers (pyramids-ziggurats). Maga is also reference to the city of Magadha, modern Bihar in India. Here, as elsewhere, were found temples of Migadaya. Hierodules or Hetera (singular) Heterae (plural) means sacred dedicant, or sacred temple worker. 'Qadishtu' (Akkadian), the Semitic language of Mesopotamia refers to women who lived in these temples. Both Mary Magdalene and Mother Mary served in just such temples.

High Priestesses at Sumer were dedicated to Nin-gal (the Lady of Life). The temples of Nin-Gal were places where the daughters of the gods were placed under the care of the magi and educated to be the prophets and administrators of the world.

References to these temples exist in Ethiopia, Judea, across Central Asia, around modern Bihar, and at the old temple atop Hari Parbat Hill in Srinagar. Most of our Biblical women can be placed in areas associated with these temples.

Helene (Anna's mother), Anna (Mary's mother), Mary (Jesus' mother), and Magdalene were all such temple priestesses. (*The Holy Land of Scotland* by Barry Dunford)

Mary Magdalene is the true founder and hero of what has come to be known as the Johannine Community, attributed primarily to Saint John;

she was one of the original apostolic founders and leaders of the early Christian church (research of Raymond Brown). As a Bishop of the Church, she was allowed to wear the Bishop's black robes.

Magdalene is accused of being a harlot and a sinner, but this is another example of confusing the issues. If one delves deeper, just how terrible were her seven sins? Ah, tis fodder for the slander mills of the mind! But she had this to say about her seven sins:

'The first form is darkness, the second desire, the third ignorance, the fourth is the fear of death, the fifth is the kingdom of the flesh, the sixth is the foolish wisdom of flesh, the seventh is the wrathful wisdom. These are the seven powers of wrath that afflict our souls" (*Papyrus Berolinensis 8502 -Akhmim Codex*)

Mary then went on to teach the apostles how to overcome the same sins in themselves that she had overcome. She was always the one the apostles turned to for their information while Jesus was away.

She had the Biblical designation, 'The Apostle of the Apostles.' Her Gospels, The Gospels of Mary Magdalene, reflect awareness of the Gnostic and Tibetan Buddhist concepts of her times, and this should come as no surprise, realizing how she attended the same eastern schools and was taught by the same caliber of teachers who attended to the Buddha's education. They all learned the same ancient gnostic wisdom.

## Jesus and Pilate

At no time does the Bible say Jesus never married. This is a mere 'assumption' on our part, and any references to his marriage and children may actually have been severely edited out during Jesus' lifetime to protect them all. Just think of the times they lived in, of the ruthless attempts to wipe out entire family lines. The world they inhabited still bore the fresh memories of Cleopatra her death ('presumed' suicide) in 30BC was when Joseph was very much alive and aware of such important world events. Had fate been kinder to Anthony and Cleopatra, they would have been the rulers of the world Jesus was born into. Instead, after her death her young sons, still children themselves, were ruthlessly hunted down and killed. Then there were the Herods ruling, who also had a tradition of ordering jealous murders.

Herod himself was a Jew and was given the title 'King of Judea.' In 40 BC he had been a favorite of Octavia and Anthony. He was in his 70's



at the time of the crucifixion, although he was not ruling directly then. He died soon after this. Herod was not shy of unjust murders. He had everyone killed who threatened his power. This included his wife, her mother, her grandfather (Hyrchanus), and many of his ten wives and numerous children that did not please him. The son who ruled after him was Archelaus, who ruled for 7 years with equal cruelty. Then another son, Antipas, ruled. It was his consort. Herodias, who had John the Baptist killed.

At the time of the crucifixion, Jesus may have been almost forty years old, not thirty-three, because of recalculations of the correct birth date. In Revelation 12:1-17, there is a description of the flight of Magdalene and her unborn son into exile, necessary because of the continued 'Roman hounding of the remnants of her seed' but this did not happen until over ten years after the crucifixion, in approximately 45AD. Her daughter and her first son had already been born.

Events of the crucifixion actually had more to do with conspiracies and the personal greed and jealousy of men like Caiphus and Jayendra, men who had an old ax to grind and wanted their family lineage to replace that of Joseph and Mary. The death of Jesus had little or nothing to do with the Jews, among whom Jesus was widely respected and accepted. The apostles and gospel writers were all 'Jews' at the time and spoke in glowing terms of Jesus, the man. Not one writer in the Testaments contradicted the over all impressions of Jesus. This is what they said of him:

*'And they were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as the scribes' (Mark 1:22, 27)*

According to the research of Glenn Kimball, (*Hidden Politics of the Crucifixion*) it appears that Pilate had recently been involved in an assassination attempt against Tiberius. When men like Herod, Caiphus, and Annas found out they then had the leverage to blackmail Pilate into giving in to many of their demands, and one of the unreasonable demands was the call for Jesus' crucifixion for certain hidden agendas they had regarding power. When we discuss Jesus as a king of Kashmir, I will expand on this further.

But events are even more far-reaching than this, for traditionally, Pilate is said to have been born at Fortingall (Hiberieum) and related to King Metallanus, where he bore the title, 'Garith Melchoir' (see *The Holy Land of Scotland*). This implies that Pilate must have known Jesus'

family since his childhood. A stone obelisk was found in Roman digs that declared Pilate was actually from Ireland, and some records even suggest they were related through marriages in the family of King Metallanus. Pilate had other titles too: he was known as Garith Melchoir, and Melchoir was a kind of Grail title, not a proper name. It was a title also used by one of the magi who visited Jesus at his birth. In Jerusalem Pilate's wife, Claudia Procula (whose grandfather was Tiberius Caesar), and his half-sister had already become initiates of Jesus' Order

At Caesarea in Palestine is an ancient stone slab which is called the Pilate Stone, due to a Latin inscription inscribed on it and appears to read '*Hibericum Pontius Pilatus*.' At the time of Pilate, the Gaelic northerly regions of the British Isles, including Ireland, were known to the Romans as Hibernia. It would be logical to assume that Pontius Pilate was schooled in the Celtic Druid tradition so prevalent in Scotland at that time. The Druid motto was "*Truth against the world*". Does this explain Pilate asking Jesus "What is truth" at the crucifixion? Could it have been a Druidic password given by one initiate to another? With his association with the Druids during his legendary visits to Britain, perhaps Jesus responded with a secret sign, hence his apparent non verbal reply, as indicated in the Gospel of John.

Pilate asks Jesus, 'Art thou the King of the Jews?' Jesus, in fact, did have a throne to inherit, and he was the rightful king! But this throne had been stolen from him or from his father, Joseph, before him by an evil and greedy man, an usurper named Jayendra. The holy rod that was bequeathed to Jesus was stolen by Judas Iscariot, as noted in '*The Book of the Bee*.' Thus the entire trial was to make a mockery of Jesus because he apparently lost his legal inheritance to the throne of Kashmir. Later, when we delve into the kings of Kashmir, we'll see how all this happened.

It becomes understandable why Pilate was never a willing partner in Jesus' crucifixion, and he tried repeatedly to remove Jesus and himself from the events. But Caiphus had an ax to grind, and would persist at all costs.

Since Pilate couldn't stop these men from eventually murdering Jesus, he at least did everything possible to prevent Jesus' suffering and aid the family in assuring his survival.

They may have felt that by going through with the crucifixion as easily

and quickly as possible was a far better fate than what would have been dealt to Jesus if these men later caught him alone.

Ultimately, Pilate did find ways to outwit Caiphus. Jesus' quick removal from the cross and his equally quick disappearance from the tomb point to a presumption that he would recover under the right conditions. Even the women showing up at the empty tomb with healing aloe obviously anticipated a Jesus still alive, barely perhaps, but never the less alive.

Pilate may have been involved in other things that caused the king's disfavor, but history is muddled and missing some key information. In the end, Tiberius did order the death of Pilate, presumably over the bad way he handled the crucifixion. Some say that in anticipation of his assassination, Pilate chose suicide. Either way, Pilate paid with his life. But before he died, Pilate also had the privilege to witness Jesus' survival and recovery, thereby outwitting the enemies of them all! It must have been a proud death for him, knowing he helped events that led to Jesus' survival instead of his ultimate death.

The events leading up to the crucifixion may have had a lot to do with the death of Jesus' father, Joseph, just a few years earlier. In the Jewish Encyclopedia is an interesting reference to information contained in the "*Book of the Bee*" (*Anecdota Oxoniensia*) Semitic Series: volume 1: part ii). It tells the history of the rod beginning with Shem and follows the lineage down through Moses, then to Phinehas, who buried it in Jerusalem. It remained hidden until the birth of Jesus, and then the place of concealment was revealed to Joseph. He carried the rod with him to Egypt. James had possession of the rod for a while, until it was stolen from him by Judas Iscariot. In the *Rajatarangini* is mention of a Kashmir King, who I've identified as James, who somehow got possession of the rod but misused it. Eventually it was stolen from him by Jayendra. He and his father were usurpers of the throne of Kashmir. Could this have been Judas Iscariot or his father? It appears very likely now.

## After the Crucifixion

After the crucifixion, the Bible made it clear it was Mary Magdalene who Jesus saw first. Remember when the women arrived at the empty tomb, they were alarmed and didn't know where Jesus had been taken away and hidden. It would have been too easy to follow the women and discover him, so he was spirited away before they arrived or knew



anything that might reveal the plan and put his life in further jeopardy. To me, this is one of the most endearing moments in Biblical history, perhaps even one of the greatest love stories ever told. Here is a man near death, his body broken and badly beaten, recovering from whatever terrible whips and chains were imposed upon him, yet mustering the strength and the courage to see Mary at all costs and reassure her of his survival. Risking it all, he had someone carry him to a garden. He was so well disguised that Mary didn't recognize him at first. This one passage leaves no doubt of the depth of his love for her, and his sense of responsibility for her and their children, this reassuring moment in time between them. I think it's one of the greatest love stories in our world history.

If he had a 'near-death' experience during the crucifixion, we might presume it was similar to experiences that survivors describe even to this day: a glimpse through a long white tunnel, a choice to go forward to the light, or back to life on earth. His work was not finished: his family was suffering: he chose life.

*'The problem of the ages has risen from the dead; has shown that human flesh can be transmuted into flesh divine. Before the eyes of men this flesh in which I come to you was changed with speed of light from human flesh. And so I am the message that I bring to you! (as proof it can be done). To you I come, the first of the entire race to be transmuted to the image of the AM. What I have done, all men will do; and what I am, all men will be. (Aquarian Gospels)*

## Consorts

I have met scholars who insist every consort of Jesus mentioned in the Bible was either an illicit relationship, or one of many wives. They don't understand that Jesus was a master and a teacher, surrounded continuously with men and women; and that 'consort' means a number of things: As a noun it can mean:

- A: A husband or wife, especially the spouse of a monarch
- B; A companion or partner
- C: A ship accompanying another in travel
- D: Partnership; association: governed in consort with advisers.
- E: A group; a company: a consort of fellow diplomats.

It seems primarily among Muslims I encountered this unusual spin on the meaning of 'consorts.' They prefer that Jesus divorced Mary

and had as many wives as Mohammed. The author, Barbara Theiring, determined from Bible 'Peshar Codes' that Jesus divorced Magdalene and had a second wife named Lydia. Personally, I can't agree with this on several grounds, but primarily because such behavior is never mentioned by Jesus' apostles or by other witnesses to his life. It seems very out of character for the man who was preaching about the morality of having only one wife in the Essene style, to have a dozen wives. Illicit or multiple relationships are never suggested by anyone, and they'd have been quick to take note if things had been otherwise with their spiritual and moral leader.

## More about the Education of Jesus and Mary

After completing the Druid and Egyptian schools, and then the schools of Magadha, Jesus followed a lifestyle not unlike the Buddha or any young prince of his day. He practiced his leadership, management, and public relations skills while waiting for an opportunity to serve in some important public office such as a Chief Minister, which could eventually lead to a titled king.

Thomas said Jesus had about ten students who traveled with him regularly. As they completed training, he left them in charge of new ashrams and schools in local villages. Mary Magdalene, who had earned the title of High Priest, was within this group, and her responsibility was to train the new female priests.

Thomas said Jesus was especially gifted intellectually and knew all the languages of man. In Magadha, Sanskrit, Pali, and a variation of Pali called Ardha Magadhi were the languages in use.

Pali was the language of the Buddha and Sanskrit was the language of the Brahmins. Astronomy, mathematics, geometry, languages, philosophy and Greek logic were courses everyone had to master. Jesus would have known Plato's story about the lost city of Atlantis, already a legendary city in his day. Plato heard the story from his father, Solon, 400 years before Jesus was born, and the story was still a popular subject in Jesus' era.

There are also references to courses in architecture, city management and planning, the rules and conduct of warfare, diplomacy, and international trade. For those preparing for careers as priests or doctors, add specialized training in the Magi's own Aryurvedas and herbal medicines. Stars and galaxies were described that were thought not

to exist and are only being discovered today with use of high-powered telescopes.

Jesus would design and build a city in Kashmir, and Kalhana described it as the marvel of the day, based in part, upon the layout of famous cities like Alexandria and Pompey.

The students at Magadha discussed Marcus Annaeus Seneca, the Roman statesman. His son Seneca was the same age as Jesus and wrote such books as 'De Vita Beata' (The Happy Life) and 'Philosophical Letters,' the first self-help discussions on everything from enduring adversity to managing anger, and he even wrote for control of noise pollution! Like any intellect of his day, Jesus knew about these writings, and they would have some influence on his own ideas and thinking. Apollonius attended schools at Taxila for 12 or 13 years. He and Jesus may have known each other, and even today there are some who think they were actually the same man because their lives paralleled each others closely in many ways. Men and women were educated equally, thus most of what Jesus learned, Mary Magdalene was expected to know too.

When Jesus decided to return to the Holy Land, Magdalene was reluctant to go at first because she had her own students and ashrams to manage. She finally relented and agreed to accompany him. Soon after they arrived in Judea, there was a wedding described in the New Testament that many believe was their wedding. Mary Magdalene quickly became the High Priest and Bishop of Ephesus at a time when it had a population of a quarter million people. That put her very much in the public eye. As well as Jesus and Mary Magdalene, most of the early church founders have been associated with the city of Ephesus, including Paul, Priscilla, Aquila, Apollos, John, Mary (the mother of Jesus), Luke, and Timothy.

This was definitely an uptown kind of girl, rich, powerful, and married into one of the world's most powerful families. Further, she was always with Mother Mary. It's always been customary for a new wife to leave her family and become the companion and caregiver of her husband's mother. This is still done routinely across Central Asia and India.

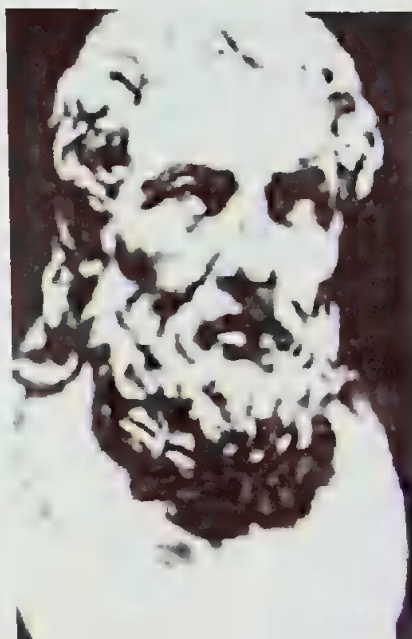
## After the Ascension

After the Ascension, Mary Magdalene went to Rome to see Tiberius Caesar. Of course Tiberius already knew her. She must have had no



idea at the time about the blackmail against Pilate, so she explained how poorly Pilate had administered justice at Jesus' trial by giving in to the Sanhedrin. She explained that Jesus *had* died, but then was revived and survived the crucifixion. She was there, not to incriminate Pilate, but to ask for Jesus' pardon. Mary apparently had no idea that Tiberius would soon order the death of Pilate, using the crucifixion as his excuse.

Around 44-45 AD Jesus had left Mary Magdalene in the area of Jerusalem to go to Central Asia with John Mark and meet Thomas at the court of Gondopharnes at Taxila. At the time he expected her to be in safe hands. However, during their absence, the best guardians and allies of Jesus and Mary were murdered. The apostle James Boanerges was executed by Herod, Thaddeus was executed by Chalcis, and Simon Zealot had to flee for his life after poisoning Herod Agrippa. This placed Mary Magdalene in grave danger because she had been closely allied with Simon Zealot. Mary had to flee for her own safety and that of her unborn child, choosing to go by sea to the coast of France. Mary was very much pregnant during this time and gave birth to her second son soon after arriving in Provence. This would be the all important Grail Child, called Josephus. He was the second son, the 'Grail' son, who would continue the family line. The first son was believed to have died without any heirs. Jesus joined Mary as soon as he heard what happened. We know this because the eldest son, Jesus Justice, went back home and began attending schools in Caesarea by 46AD, one year later.



**A bust of Jesus at Carthage**

Of all the paintings I've seen of Mary Magdalene, the painting called '*Our Lady of Czestochowa*' remains the most important. A legend passed down from Saint Helene says Saint Luke painted this as a special gift for Mary Magdalene and Jesus. Mary appears as a beautiful, composed, and serene young woman. Their firstborn son and heir apparent, Jesus Justice, sits on her lap. The earliest artists often portrayed her with light red hair. The basis for this is their access to the Hermitage in Russia and to the Vatican's hidden collections. These are no longer accessible by the public. The clothing she's wearing is luxurious, almost Byzantium. I've seen the same clothing at museum exhibits from Jesus' era. In Tibet these silks from Chinese caravans were assembled into richly decorated garments and then traded at a much higher value. It was a flourishing cottage industry in Tibet at the time, and many Roman husbands and wives coveted these finely made garments.

There are stone columns at Mary Magdalene's home in Aix en Provence that show her in the same clothing as the painting by St. Luke.

In the Kilmore Church, in the Scottish Isles, there is a stained-glass window depicting Jesus and Mary Magdalene, pregnant, and they're holding hands. She has the same coloration and features as the painting attributed to St. Luke 2,000 years earlier.

## Mary Magdalene's Death

In 326AD St. Helene acquired the painting, plus what she believed to be the actual remains of Mary Magdalene. These were moved to a new chapel at Constantinople. The traditions about her death are that she may have died at either the Isle of Iona, once called 'Innis nan Dhruidhanean' ( the Isle of the Druids), with several legends speaking of Magdalene's giving birth to a child and living her last days in a cave there. The caves were believed to possess great spiritual and healing powers. There is the crumbling ruin of an old Mary Chapel behind the great Abbey, where the presence of Magdalene is still palpable. Alternately, she may have died at the healing springs of St. Baum's in Aix en Provence. It is a property with an extensive system of grottos and caves where one could spend hours in silent meditation. Another cave is called Mary's 'cave of solitude' near La Sainte Baum. The St. Baum tradition states that she was ill for a long time. The year of her death is put at 63 AD, about nine years after Mother Mary, and about the time Jesus became Pravarasena, King of Kashmir. Jesus and his children were most certainly with her when she died.

It appears that Magdalene continued the ministry that embraced the original purpose of Christianity in the years following the crucifixion. There are records of her having preached her message on the steps of the Temple at Marseilles dedicated to the Goddess Diana and that she had a strong following in southern France. Legends of her escape from Palestine to Egypt, France, and a further journey to Great Britain include her bearing the children of Jesus, being the figure-head of the Magdalene-Isisian Mystery Schools, and her retreating into the deep caverns of France and the areas around Rennes le Chateau, Rennes les Bains, and even into Glastonbury, England, the coast of Wales, Edinburgh, Scotland, and the Isles of Mull and Iona. The church of St. Mary at Glastonbury was dedicated by Josephus to his mother, Magdalene, in 64AD.

Her remains were preserved at the Abby of St. Maximus. Charles 2nd of Sicily, who was Count of Provence in 1279, disinterred Mary's skull and upper arm bone, ordered them to be set in gold and silver, and had them placed on display, where they can be seen today. We must keep in mind the tradition that no holy person shall be buried directly in dirt. It was the custom that, after the bones dried sufficiently, these were



carefully wrapped and stored in kistavens or ossuaries. Wherever Mary Magdalene died, her remains could have been distributed to several locations, meaning all the legends may have some truth in them.

## The Bloodline in Europe Survives

The Romans called the Celtic race by the name Galli. The Kimbri (Kelts) were supposed to have immigrated from the Pontic Scythia (Scythia north of the Black Sea) into Europe over a period of many years. These Kelts were known as Kelto-Skuthai, or Kelto-Scythians. Plutarch's (Marius II) employs this phrase, 'Kelto-Skuthai', to designate the Kimbri migration that had early passed from the Pontic Scythia to the western Ocean - to the territory of Jutland, which we now call Denmark. The words "VOLGAE", "BOLGAE," and "BELGAE," all refer to the same people. The GAELS were the same people as the GALLI, and the Belgae were a Gaelic race. The Welsh, like the Albanians, come from an area which has been a cross-road of civilization. They trace their origins to the Cimri and their traditions, as with the other Celtic peoples, link the Cimri to the Cimmerians, who were the Scythians of the Black Sea area. The Welsh are important in terms of linguistic study because they were the last of the Celtic peoples to become subdued by the Saxons and the Normans. The actor Richard Burton, a Welshman, said the Welsh language is almost pure Hebrew.

In the early 5th century Jesus and Mary's descendent Fisher Kings became united by marriage to the Sicambrian Franks, and from them emerged a whole new reigning dynasty. They were the noted Merovingian Kings who founded the French monarchy and introduced the well-known fleur-de-lys (thought by some to be the ancient gladiolus symbol of Hebrew circumcision) as the royal emblem of France.

From the Merovingian succession another strain of the family established a wholly independent Jewish kingdom in southern France: the kingdom of Septimania, which we now know as Languedoc. Also, the early princes of Toulouse, Aquitaine and Provence were all descended in the Messianic bloodline. Septimania was specifically granted to the Royal House of David in 768, and Prince Bernard of Septimania later married a daughter of Emperor Charlemagne.

Also from the Fisher Kings came another important parallel line of succession in Gaul. Whereas the Merovingian Kings continued the patrilinear heritage of Jesus, this other line perpetuated the matrilinear

heritage of Mary Magdalene. They were the dynastic Queens of Avalon in Burgundy: the House del Acqs - meaning 'of the waters', a style granted to Mary Magdalene in the early days when she voyaged on the sea to Provence.

Arthurian and Grail lore recognized the ultimate significance of this Messianic family and the Fisher Kings, the Queens of Avalon and the House del Acqs (corrupted in Arthurian romance to du Lac).

**Note:** My family, the Des Marets/Demarest, trace our genealogy from Mary Magdalene, which appears at the end of this book.

## Thomas in India

The name of Thomas (Jude Didymus, the twin) occurs on all the lists of the Synoptists (Matthew 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6, cf. Acts 1:13), and in John he plays a distinctive part. It was Thomas who wrote with such first-hand knowledge about Jesus and Mary Magdalene in India and at Magadha.

The books written by St. Thomas and the books written about St. Thomas are the most important historical source for knowledge of the contemporary life of Jesus Christ that exists outside of the Bible. Some of them are the most significant manuscripts ever found for the history of earliest Christianity. They also show light into the regional diversification history of Early Christianity in specific parts of the world. And they tell us the customs of the early Christians with historic significance.

Thomas was successful in establishing churches in Palestine, Mesopotamia, Parthia, and Ethiopia before coming to India. The first mention of Thomas in India begins with his journey by ship with the merchant Haban (Abban) when they sailed together to Andrapolis. Haban (Abban) was the envoy of Gundapor, an Indian king of Punjab (now Afghanistan and Pakistan). Habban and Thomas sailed to Andrapolis, where they landed and attended the marriage feast of the ruler's daughter. From there Thomas was accompanied by seven compatriots, among them was Prince Kepha of Muziris. Muziris actually meant 'Egyptian,' and the name Kepha is the same as Peter (Prince Peter) (also same as Xantippus -Xenophon?). He became a Bishop and assisted Thomas for several years. Thomas ordained these two bishops, Kepha and Paul, respectively for Malabar and Coromandal (Mylapore). They established seven churches and trained new priests and bishops. Altogether Thomas was in India 17 years. He set up trade

routes, built churches, and appointed Bishops. Thomas and Prince Kepha used Kodungallur as their base, which proved highly rewarding from the very beginning.

Among these converts there were forty members of the Jewish community including Rabbi Paul of the Cranganore (Egyptian) Synagogue. Every Saturday the Apostle used to gather there and read the Old Testament for the Jewish congregation. Though Rabbi Paul received baptism and became a Christian, a good number of the Cranganore Jewish community continued to stick fast to their ancestral religion and gave the Christians the name 'Nazaranis,' meaning followers of the man from Nazareth i.e.; Jesus Christ.

The Apostle was also successful in the conversion of the high cast 'Nambuthiri Brahmins'. Four of the leading Brahmin families were even raised to the privilege of the priesthood. Brahmin families like Kalli, Kalikavu, Pagalomattom, and Shankarapuri where among the families who became Thomasian Christians in Palayoor. The families of Shankarapuri and Pagalomattom were given priestly status by Thomas (source: *The Malankara Church of Syria*).

From his very first week in India he was warmly received, and within eight days, Prince Kepha's father, King of Tiruvanchikkulam (Kodungallur), who was King Anthrayos (Andrews), and the entire royal family became Christians and Kepha became a Bishop. These kings were Jews, not Brahmins, and it was typical that Christianity spread so rapidly not only here in India, but also well into China because it had the support of the leading had ruling families, all connected in some way with the Persian Empire and the Hebrews. The rulers of the country considered the Thomas Christians as 'high-caste' (a reflection of the Brahmin influence in these regions of fitting people into rigid groups, or castes). The Thomasian arrivals and converts were granted great privileges and honors in written documents in the form of copper plates, which became the Magna Carta of the Thomas Christians.

These Christians were respectfully addressed as "Nazarani mappilas", "sons of kings" or 'first kings'. They were written of as being of high rank, greatly reputed, well formed and of good behavior. According to Antony de Gouvea, no other caste was of similar value and esteem among the Malabarians as these Syrian Christians. A. Ayyar indicated that they were almost on a par with their sovereigns and were even allowed to have a military force of their own. They used this military



power to safeguard their special privileges. They were also protectors of certain low-castes and were called 'Lords of seventeen castes'. They could try all the legal cases of their subjects and even inflict capital punishment on them if necessary. Gouvea says that the Christians supplied the Raja (king) of Cochin with an army of 50 thousand gunmen, and the success of the king in war often depended on the number of his Thomas Christian subjects. This led non-Christian kings to build churches and endow them with tax-free lands. Many Christians served the kings as ministers and councilors. Rulings of kings that went contrary to their religion or privileges were not obeyed. Indeed, they would all join together as a 'Christian Republic' to protect their rights (source: *Malankara Church of Syria*).

Cochin has been significant to Jewish and Christian history in India since at least the days of Solomon, and it is Solomon who is credited with first developing and improving the seaport. The Bible contains the first mention of Jews in connection with India. The Book of Esther, which dates from the second century B.C.E., cites decrees enacted by Ahasuerus (a Hebrew-Zoroastrian) relating to the Jews dispersed throughout the provinces of his empire from Hodu to Cush. Hodu is Hebrew for India; Cush is Ethiopia. The earliest documentation of permanent Jewish settlements is on two copper plates now stored in Cochin's main synagogue. Engraved in the ancient Tamil language, they detail the privileges granted a certain Joseph Rabban by Bhaskara Ravi Varma, the fourth-century ruler of Malabar. According to the inscription, this ruler awarded the Jews the village of Anjuvannam, meaning 'five castes,' as the Jews were believed to be the lords over the five castes of artisans. The plates also state that Anjuvannam shall remain in the possession of the descendants of these Jews 'so long as the world and moon exist.' The Jews thrived there for over a thousand years. For a time the Jews of Cochin and the Malabar Coast served as a way station to the numerous Jewish communities in China.

Extensive trade relations existed between Malabar and the Mediterranean countries several thousand years before the Christian era. The numerous golden coins of the Roman Empire which have been found all over the south along with many recent discoveries, offer abundant proof that Roman trade centers existed along the southern coasts of India. While King Solomon was ruling over the Israelites (B.C. 970-930), his warships brought back to his country valuable merchandise supposed to be from Muziris (Cranganore-Egyptian

settlers), a defunct international port of Malabar. While discussing the dealings of the Phoenicians with Muziris, the Roman historian, Pliny (A.D. 23-79), complained that every year they were sending large sums of money to India for silk, pearls, gems and spices. He also remarked that the Malabar ships were visiting the Persian Gulf, Aden, the Red Sea and Egypt. Pliny, Ptolemy (A.D. 100-160) and the Periplus of the Erythraean Sea give much detailed information about the trading centers of Malabar. Diplomatic relations between India and the Roman Empire existed even before the Christian era.

There were Jewish colonies in Malabar long before the first century. There were well frequented trade routes connecting North-West India (today Pakistan), the West Coast and the East Coast with North Africa and West Asia. Alexandria, Aden, Socotra, Ormuz, Ctesiphon, Caesarea, Taxila, Broach, Kodungallur, Muziris, and Rome were all well established trade partners connected as much through marriages as money and business.

After 17 years in India, Thomas was successful beyond all expectations, but when the wife of a local Brahmin king in Mylapor converted to Christianity, that was the last straw for the Brahmin priests, who put pressures on the king and began making public statements against Thomas. Rather than risk a public riot, the king had Thomas quietly led away without any announcement of his intentions. When the soldiers reached a secluded hill, Thomas realized they were ordered to kill him. The guards were hesitant to kill such a holy man and began weeping and apologizing to Thomas. Thomas, understanding the terrible position they were in, accepted his fate and asked that he be given time for a last prayer. He prayed for the soldiers, and he prayed for God to accept his soul. Then he stood up and outstretched his arms so the guards could hold him firmly. With tears in their eyes, they ran swords through him. He slumped to the ground and died. When the town learned of this there was a huge uprising against the king.

Thomas was buried at the church he had founded. Jesus knew of this death and arrived quickly to help with the burial of Thomas. The body of Thomas was first buried at Mylapor in the house where he had lived, and this became a place of worship. In due time, his Edessene bones and relics were carried by his family to Chios and finally to Ortona (Italy), where they are still venerated to this day. Most remaining relics of Thomas were acquired by the Church of Edessa, and relic bones

were distributed to several of his churches. Some of these relics can still be found in churches in India, Hungary, and on Athos.

Athos is particularly interesting in early Christian history. Mount Athos, or Agion Oros, as it is locally known, is the oldest surviving monastic community in the world. It dates back more than a thousand years to Byzantine times. According to the legend Panagia, Mother Mary was sailing accompanied by John (the apostle) on her way from Joppa to Cyprus to visit Lazarus. When the ship was blown out of course to Athos it was forced to drop anchor near the port of Klement close to the present monastery of Iviron. When she came ashore she was overwhelmed by the wonderful and wild natural beauty of the place, and she blessed it and asked that it forever remain unspoiled. And to this day it remains a natural and beautiful place in honor of her request.

The death of Thomas must have been especially hard on Jesus. All his original apostles were murdered during his lifetime except John, who was the only apostle to live to an old age and die of natural causes. Other than John, every apostle paid the ultimate price for believing in Jesus.

## The Q Gospels

The German researchers who pioneered in this work called this lost document Quelle, which means source. This is usually abbreviated to "Q." If the Gospel of Q exists, it might best be regarded as a reconstructed pre-Christian Gospel believed by many to have been written much earlier than the four New Testament gospels (Mark, Matthew, Luke and John). If this theory is correct, then Q is an extremely important piece of literature.

By the time Jesus was 20 years old, he was already a well-known statesman and scholar in India, teaching new disciples and building new churches and ashrams. If he authored the Q Gospels, this would not be at all unusual. Parallel Gospels have been published that rearranged the text of Matthew, Mark and Luke so that the same events and sayings in all three Synoptic gospels were shown side by side on the page.

They were identical even though they were written years apart and in different languages, meaning they were all copied from the same source.

Theologians have not reached a consensus about whether the Gospel of Q exists. By 50 CE, it became apparent that all the Gospel writers



were referring to the same source for their translations, and the Q Gospels continued being written for another 35 years.

Jesus is said to have died in Kashmir at between age 80 and 112. At no time do the Q Gospels mention the crucifixion or discuss Jesus' death. If Jesus was the author, it suddenly becomes abundantly clear why he never mentioned his own death!

One source document was an unknown, "Sayings Gospel." As the name implies, this would consist primarily of Christ's sermons, along with instructions, parables, witty comments, etc. It would contain little accompanying narrative about the activities of Christ and his disciples.

About 225 verses of Luke and Matthew come from this source. The texts of many Gospels have survived - both the four Gospels in the official canon and many more that never made it into the Bible. However, no copy of Q had survived intact into the modern era.

Also, all known Gospels were written as narratives; no other Sayings Gospel had ever been seen.

But in 1945 with the discovery of the Sayings Gospel of Thomas at Nag Hammadi, the theory of Q became much more believable. Two groups, the International Q Project and the Q Project of the Society of Biblical Literature have been formed to research the Q theory.

Q was written starting circa 50 CE. It was widely used by one of the groups who followed the teachings of Jesus. The author of the Gospel of Thomas, a very early Gospel, (which never made it into the official canon), is believed to have quoted from Q as well.

Q represents the beliefs of an early group of Jesus' followers when Jesus was considered a philosopher-teacher. Q might be a kind of missing link between the Jewish world of Jesus and the early Christians.

Q seems to have been written in Greek - at least the version of Q that was used by the authors of Luke and Matthew was in this language. Most references in Q to the Hebrew Scriptures (Old Testament) were to the Greek Septuagint translation and not the Hebrew original.

Q is now divided into three sections known as Q1, Q2, and Q3. What is remarkable about Q1 is that the original Christians appeared to be centered totally on concerns about their relationships with God and with other people and their preparation for the Kingdom of God on earth (as it is in heaven).

Jesus is described as a believer in God, but he saw his role was not as a Messiah or Lord, but philosopher-teacher. The "Kingdom of God:" is described as a type of utopian society right here on earth, like Shangri-La and not in some future location in heaven after death. This is closer to the Buddhist tenets, except that God is presented as a loving father with an intimate concern for the welfare of believers, a concept which Buddhism does not foster.

There is no reference in these Gospels to Jesus' death, nor is there any mention of the crucifixion at all. This would make obvious sense if Jesus were still alive and still compiling them for later distribution. Additional sayings appear to have been added during the mid '70's CE.

This was at a time when the Roman-Jewish war had concluded, after the Jews had been driven from Palestine, and just before the book of Mark was written.

As before, the sayings were attributed to Jesus, who would still have been alive then. They describe the followers of Jesus as retreating from the violence and civil unrest of society, patiently waiting for their moment of glory in some future time at the end of human history. Jesus was upgraded beyond his original Q1 status as teacher and his later Q2 status as prophet-teacher. Q3 describes him as someone conversing directly with God. It was at this time that the Gospel of Q started to be noticed by other Christian writers.

The tomb of Jesus in Kashmir was first documented in AD 112. This gave Jesus ample years in which to write down his philosophies and be sure they were properly distributed to the Apostles and Church leaders.

As to why no copies of Q can be found today, perhaps one day we will find the answers hidden in India and Kashmir.

*'Nothing is covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. Whatever you have said in the dark shall be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in private rooms shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. (A Saying of Jesus from the Q Gospels)*

## Chapter 10

### Mother Mary

"Some said, Mary conceived by the Holy Spirit." They are in error. They do not know what they are saying. When did a woman ever conceive by a woman? (Does this imply that God is a female?) Mary is the virgin whom no power defiled. She is a great anathema to the Hebrews, who are the apostles and the apostolic men. This virgin whom no power defiled [...] the powers defile themselves (as when the angels- or sons of god took for themselves brides among the women of earth?) *The Gospel of Phillip*: Translated by Wesley W. Isenberg

And the Lord would not have said "My Father who is in Heaven" (Mt 16:17), unless he had had another father, but he would have said simply "My father."

'When men began to multiply on the earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they took to wife such of them as they chose. Then the LORD said, "My spirit shall not abide in man for ever, for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.....' (Genesis; 6.1)

### Miraculous Birth Stories

According to the Gospel of James, Mary was the daughter of Joachim and Anna. Before Mary's conception, Anna had been barren, and her parents were quite old when she was conceived. Her parents conceived after going to a temple and offering a child they would dedicate to the temple. Somehow, even in old age, this was accomplished, putting Mary in a probable category of another 'unusual' or immaculate conception linked with the gods.

The Ethiopian Bible says:

God appeared unto Anna that day in a vision of the night, in the form of a White Bird which came down from heaven. Now this Bird had its being [i.e., existed] in the days of old, for it overshadowed the Cherubim of glory; and there was the hand of a man beneath the wing thereof, and it held in it the cord of life. Now this was the Spirit of Life, in the form of a White Bird, and it took up its abode in the person of Anna, and became incarnate in her womb.

The white bird is mentioned in association with the Ancient of Days. Although we think of the Holy Spirit being symbolized by a dove as unique to Christianity, it is evident that such an appearance was known



long before and the Shekinah of Glory hovering over the Ark was sometimes seen as a white bird or dove. The identity of this Bird with the Holy Spirit, and the identity of the Virgin with the Bird are established. The Ethiopian texts go on further and the statement is made regarding Mary:

*Her flesh was the flesh of the Godhead. Anna, Thou art the Mother of the Life, and that Life is Mary, in whom the heavens and the earth rejoice, thou art now the tabernacle of the Holy Spirit.*

The Martha-Marriam Church (St. Mary's Church) at Manarcad, in India is internationally famous. The ancient practice of 8 day fast and the Feast of Virgin Mary's Birth are celebrated between September 1st and 8th of every year at the church. Manarcad Church is the most important church among the ancient churches of Malankara. Archeologists have found stone inscriptions there that reveal the church was built more than a thousand years ago. Every year at this one church alone, three million pilgrims arrive to celebrate her birth, which is revered all across India.

Among Hindus, the belief is that Mary is Devi (deveeee) the great Maya, the goddess who returns repeatedly and reincarnates as Sati, the daughter of Daksa and the Consort of Siva, and another time as Uma, the daughter of Himalayas and the consort of Siva; as Lakshmi, Consort of Vishnu, as Sarasvati, (Gayatri), and Savitri, the consorts of Brahma.

Mother Mary was a miraculous birth story from a long family history of miraculous birth stories. Neither she nor Jesus were isolated incidents but represented the end of the line of miraculous births that began with Adam nearly 10,000 years before.

After Mary was born they took her to live in the Temple in Jerusalem when she was three years old, much like Hanna took Samuel to the Tabernacle, as recorded in the Old Testament (Tanach, Hebrew Bible). If Anna had the temple experience that resulted in an immaculate conception and knew her child Mary would one day be in the same position, then Anna, like any loving mother, would have prepared her daughter well in advance. It's something they would joyfully anticipate together, a celebration of their special significance to God. Sadly, Anna died before she could be with Mary on that day and before she could see her grandchild Jesus. But Mary would not have been ashamed or afraid. Mary was loved, and that love and trust made her strong in her faith.

High Priestesses, beginning with Sumer, were dedicated to Nin-gal, (The Lady of Life). The temples of Nin-Gal were places where the daughters of the gods were placed under the care of the druids and magi and educated to be the prophets and administrators of the world. The girls from these temples, especially those who themselves became High Priestesses, were well known and held in as high esteem as the Pope or presidents, or even movies stars are today. Many of these 'children of the gods' became known as magi.

Sarah, Nefertiti (Miriam) and Sheba all came from areas where these temples existed. Even Mary's grandmother, Helena, and her mother, Anna, served at such a temple, and Helena's temple name was Elmyra.

Not in the Holy land, but in the British Isles, primarily the Celtic lands (Ireland, Scotland, Wales, Cornwall, Brittany, and Mann) and especially around Fortingall, these temples remained important. Anna, the mother of Mary, was born and raised in Gaul (England) before she accompanied her new husband Joachim to Bethlehem. Her brother was Joseph of Arimathea. Their land holdings stretched across several empires, yet they maintained their ties with family and specific traditions across all cultures. (Kimball: *'Hidden Politics of the Crucifixion'*)

We've identified these children, but who were 'the gods' from whom they sprang? Who were their fathers? We have three possibilities:

First, there is the Biblical supreme Jehovah-God who directly intervened. Jesus is the Son of God.

Second, there is no supreme God or otherwise, and these gods are mortal inventions and shared mythologies. Jesus is a mortal man, conceived and born in the normal way.

Third, 'gods' and God are not the same, and yet they both exist and we have misunderstood the messages.

So this leads us to thinking about old Gabriel in new ways too. The name Gabriel is actually a title that appeared for thousands of years as a messenger to the Hebrews, especially the Hebrew women. At a certain point we do a 'double~think' when it comes to birth stories about Mary and Jesus and demand they remain mortal and 'un-miraculous', but where does it say these miraculous births *stopped* happening? Further, from all indications, they were numerous. It's only the line leading to Jesus that the Bible follows, not the line of all the other miraculous

births, which, from additional evidence from the magi and their temples, must have been more numerous than we realize.

There were not 'vacancy' signs on these "Temples of Ningal" when Mary still lived. They were still active temples where events surrounding immaculate conceptions persisted, and gods from 'out there' somewhere, the Elohim and the Watchers of old, still walked and talked among us. If you ask why, also ask yourself, 'Why not?! The compilers of the Bible were telling us about their experiences, and for the purposes of this book, we trust their accuracy and truthfulness in our attempt to understand their experiences in the literal way the messages were intended.

## Marrying Mary

When 'lots' were cast to find a husband for Mary it wasn't demeaning; rather it represented the highest responsibility and honor a man could hope for. Men vied for this unique privilege and responsibility, knowing that great importance, wealth and power came with it. Further, Mary was descended from Aaron, and inherited ownership of one of those sacred rods, a symbol of kingship, power, and direct communication with the gods. This rod appeared in Joseph's possession soon after he married Mary. Mary was an especially auspicious wife, and competition to win her was keen.

In the Biblical version, the men cast their rods, and Joseph's rod sprouted a leaf, causing a dove to land on it. This is how Joseph was chosen. In fact, this version is straight from ancient Druid beliefs that certain types of wood were held in deep regard.

'*Naturalis Historia*' (XVI, 95) associates the Druids with mistletoe and oak groves:

"The Druids...hold nothing more sacred than the mistletoe and the tree on which it grows provided it is an oak. They choose the oak to form groves, and they do not perform any religious rites without its foliage... "Anything growing on their sacred trees and groves they regard as sent from heaven and ■ sign that this tree has been chosen by the gods themselves. Items such as the staffs made from their sacred trees were imbued with special powers..."

It's certain that Caiphus knew Mary and Joseph long before the events of the crucifixion and may have had an ax to grind personally with Joseph's family. This conflict may have gone all the way back to who was chosen to marry Mary and who was not.



## Eastern Birth Stories Resembling Jesus'

There is a very strong resemblance between the Krishna birth stories and the Jesus stories. Krishna is the ninth and the complete incarnate of Vishnu, the Godhead of the Hindu Trinity of deities. Of all the Vishnu avatars, he is the most popular, and perhaps of all Hindu gods, the one closest to the heart of the masses. But this wasn't always so. Krishna was gradually raised in rank from a mere charioteer to the status of Jesus, in direct proportion to the rise of the popularity of Jesus.

Krishna has influenced the Indian thought, life and culture in myriad ways. He has influenced not only its religion and philosophy, but also into its mysticism and literature, painting, and sculpture, dance and music, and all aspects of Indian folklore. Hindus consider Krishna their leader, hero, protector, philosopher, teacher and friend all rolled into one. Krishna was born at midnight on the ashtami, or the 8th day of the Krishnapaksha, or dark fortnight, in the Hindu month of Shravan (August-September) the day is called Jammashthami. His name also means "black" as in 'dark mysteries'. Yet he evolved from normal colorations to depictions of him with blue skin, which represents to Hindus the oceans or skies.

Nandi Maharaja was the foster father of Lord Krishna (Joseph was the foster father of Jesus), and Krishna was the eighth child in this family (Joseph had children by his first wife before marrying Mary). Krishna now always appears with blue skin. In *The Eastern Bible*, Thomas describes a time when the Brahmins became jealous and tried to kill Jesus with poison, a condition that might temporarily alter the appearance of a healthy skin tone. One of the theories about Krishna's blue skin is that Vishnu, because of his association with water, is depicted blue; therefore all his incarnations including Krishna, are shown in blue.

Lord Krishna was born in a cavern or prison, sent there by a jealous brother trying to steal the throne. I think it bears striking resemblance to Mary bearing Jesus in a manger or stable only known to a handful of shepherds. In Kashmir, King Jayendra sent his Chief Minister to a prison or cave and stole his wealth. Later he ordered the death of this man by crucifixion, but the man survived. In yet another version, two brothers, who were sons of Pravarasena, ruled jointly as kings. One became jealous when he found coins had been minted with the younger brother's image. He had the brother imprisoned in exile. A child was secretly born and quickly taken away to be raised by potters so he wouldn't be

discovered and killed. These stories all bear some semblance to events in the lives of Joseph, James, Jesus, and children of Jesus and Mary Magdalene, and all were added to India's mythologies after the life and death of Jesus. The entire world's mythology, especially in India, always seems to lead back to the lives and events of just a tiny handful of people who were Jesus' ancestors.

In the Christian birth story of Jesus, the angel Gabriel visited Mary to tell her she was chosen to conceive. Although Mary was betrothed to Joseph at this time, they weren't actually married yet. Worse, Joseph was away completing repairs to a temple. To this day non-Christians will question the credibility and honor of Mary, which was most inconsiderate of Gabriel, and his bad sense of timing would be a stigma to them forevermore.

When was Jesus actually born? The Day of Atonement fell on September 11 in 26 CE, when Jesus celebrated His 30th birthday. John 2:13-20, said when it was almost time for the Passover, the Jews told Jesus it had taken 46 years to build the temple up to its current state. The work on the Jewish temple began in 20 BCE, so 46 years from that time brings us to 27 CE (year 0 does not exist). Since this is the Passover that occurred just after Jesus' baptism, we now have further assurance that it was in 26 CE that Jesus celebrated His 30th birthday, was baptized, and began his ministry. Now if we subtract 30 years from 26 CE, then we arrive at the birth of Jesus occurring on The Day of Atonement in 5 BCE (year 0 does not exist), so Jesus was actually born September 11 (same month as Krishna). At the crucifixion, Jesus would then have been 37 years old.

Gabriel's visit could not have been a surprise to Mary; it must have been planned for years in advance. Just his timing was a tad off.

When Joseph asked if Mary should be "put away," this is understood today to mean he wanted to hide her away in shame for having a child out of the rules of wedlock. But there could be a quite different explanation simply by looking back at all the previous birth stories about other children of the gods. Perhaps Joseph and Mary *anticipated* Jesus would be born with a telltale unique appearance, (that telltale startling white hair that Krishna's brother Balarama was also born with). Joseph may have *wanted* them safely inside a temple for their own protection. As a rule, all such children were born inside these temples or associated closely with them in some way.



Go back to Herod to understand the significance of these unique signs at the child's birth; Herod sought such auspicious children just to have them killed.

*Matthew 2:4 reads: 'and when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, Nero demanded of them where Christ, this auspicious child, was.'*

Nobody was saying much! All we're told is they'd left on a donkey to pay their taxes, and Jesus was born in a manger near Bethlehem during their journey. After his birth in Bethlehem, his family fled to Egypt to avoid Herod's persecution. Where did they go? We may have a few clues because some scholars now acknowledge that Buddhist schools and temples existed all across the Middle East, into Alexandria, Egypt and Asia long before the Christian era. Hundreds of years before, Ashoka himself sent Buddhist monks around the known world to spread Buddhism. The rock edicts found in India tell us as much. These monasteries were all across the known world. The Essenes may be considered a branch of these sects.

We have established in previous chapters the connections between the Hebrew Buddha family and Jesus' family. That Buddhism thrived side by side with Hebrews, yet was regarded only mildly as eccentric "sects" of Judaism, like the Essenes and Nestorians tells us volumes about how well they were accepted as 'Jews' and assimilated, thus barely recognizable or mentioned as anything other than more Jewish sects among them. In fact, it appears Buddhists fared better among



fellow Hebrews than they did with Brahmins. It would be reasonable to assume Mary and Joseph were also in touch with these Hebrew-Buddhist resources in that caravan. 'Book of the Bee' tells of 12 magi kings. One was the son of King Gondaphar. Is this the brother of Joseph, Gondopharnes from Taxila? These men did not follow a star, but a light that moved with them day and night. It was a clearly defined, moveable object. The magi in 'Book of the Bee' brought items of kingship that had been hidden in the 'Cave of Treasures.' Among the items was the 'Rod of Moses' and we know Joseph and Mary had this rod when they fled to Egypt soon after.

The Essenes were, to most appearances today, a member of the Buddhist-Hebrew community. When Joseph and Mary were in hiding, perhaps even for the actual birth of Jesus, that stable or manger represents what may be a figurative translation for just such a simplistic, quiet Buddhist sanctuary, or an Essene monastery away from prying eyes, a place few might have thought to look. The Bible story is the *least* likely event to have occurred! To go through all the trouble of creating a special and unique bloodline for ten thousand years, and then leave her alone in the desert without a friend, or even a midwife for the birth of her first auspicious child, is incomprehensible. They may have been old fashioned and hardy in those days, but they were certainly not foolhardy.

The Bible tells us about three magi kings who visited Joseph and Mary after Jesus' birth (this could mean even a year or two after his actual birth). We know their names appear in the Bible, but in fact eastern tradition (based on writings of St. Thomas) states there were a total of 19 in that caravan. These men represented all the rich and powerful kings of Asia Minor and India, and they made several journeys to the Mid-East. Trade and commerce across the Old Silk Road was still at a peak. Families visited each other regularly. Kings had business, siblings attended schools the length and breadth of the caravan routes: missionaries, rabbis, and priests were always active on these roads.

Far from being a static long dusty road to nowhere, these main trade routes were the oxen, horse wagon, and camel caravan superhighways of the millennium, where major cities grew up just about a day's traveling distance from each other, cities that still exist today. Even the ancient routes still exist today exactly as they were followed for thousands of years, so efficiently were they planned for ease and directness.

There is a well paved and well traveled mountain road in Pakistan that leads to the 'Pearl Hotel' resort in Bourbon. We traveled that road for a lunch buffet at the hotel many times, and the drive is beautiful and memorable. I was told that somewhere along that road is the marker carved into rock on the edge of the road: it marks the grave of "Lady (Princess) Marjan" of the Bible that dates back more than 2,000 years. It's all but obliterated and forgotten now. Many such graves litter these ancient trails. I located the grave of Joseph, husband of Mary, much easier, because it is still well known, and Pakistan TV even did a documentary film about it several years ago.

The most famous of the magi who visited at Jesus' birth were Balthazar, King of Arabia; Gaspor/Casper, King of India; Melchoir, King of Persia. As we found out earlier, Melchoir was a Druid title also used by Pilate. The Royal magi family names also included Gaspar, Melchoir, and Balthasar (Acta SS, 1, 8,323,664). So they were in fact magi priest-kings, and Pilate's family (Pilate was actually born in Spain) was somehow connected with them.

For them to appear at a Buddhist enclave near Bethlehem would not have been unusual or remarkable in any way, except that one such occasion also marks the birth of Jesus.

Among the kings who attended this meeting was a young prince named Kanishka, who was one of three brother-kings who would rule mountain kingdoms near Kashmir (Hushka and Jushka were his two brothers). He would be Jesus' life-long protector and a friend to Mother Mary. Kanishka may have been the same age as Mary, or even much younger, because he outlived all these other kings. King Ravanna was in this caravan too, and King Ravenna wrote about this caravan when he saw the young Jesus.

Jesus reappeared to him after the crucifixion, and they greeted each other as members of the "Silent Brotherhood." Ravenna wrote how changed Jesus was since he'd seen him as a child in Bethlehem:

'Ravanna, a Prince of India, gave a feast. His palace in Orissa (near Bihar, ancient Magadha) was the place where wise men from all the Far East were wont to meet. Ravanna was a prince with whom the child Jesus traveled to India many years before. The feast was made in honor of the wise men of the East. When Jesus appeared, the magian priests from Persepolis, and Casper were in silence, and the magian masters who were first to greet the child of promise in Bethlehem, were with the priests. And Jesus came and sat with them; and when the silence ended Kaspar said,

"A "Master from the royal council of the Silent Brotherhood is here; let us give praise."

And all the priests and masters stood and said to Jesus, 'All hail Master! What message from the royal council do you bring?'

This man has just demonstrated unto us the power of man to rise from carnal flesh and blood to flesh of God. We knew him as a babe in Bethlehem, and after many years he came and sat with us in these same groves; we know the story of his human life, of trials, sore temptations, buffetings and woes." (Source: *Aquarian Gospels*.)

## Siblings

Epiphanius, the historian, says Joseph's first wife died after having six children, of whom James was the eldest. Epiphanius states Joseph was between 60 and 80 years old when he married Mary. This has led to the "perpetual virgin" theory of Mother Mary, meaning Jesus was her first and only child.

But in Britain, Barry Dunford thinks he has discovered new clues into their identities. In *'The Holy Land of Scotland'* he says Joseph was not known as a "Hebrew" but as a Telsephas Essene, who was given charge of Mary when he was 30 years old, and she 15. After the birth of Jesus, the first and 'auspicious' child, they could carry on and create more children in the natural way.

Indeed, the British tradition, according to Dunford, then states that they had three more children, named James, Jude, and Ruth. Joseph died when Jesus was 17, and Mary, according to British tradition, then married again, to a man named Hamal Gibal, an Egyptian.

Mary and Hamal Gibal had a son, Marik (Mark). Then Hamal died very suddenly four years later and Mary was left alone with this entire family, including the four younger siblings born in the natural way. The responsibility fell squarely on the eldest son, Jesus, who by now was barely in his early twenties (from *'The Holy Land of Scotland'*) However, this version fails to take into account a number of significant clues to the contrary.

Historic Christianity, including modern-day Roman Catholicism and Eastern Orthodoxy, teaches that she was a virgin before, during, and after giving birth to Jesus: in other words, she kept her original



temple vows to remain celibate, and the choice of Joseph as a very old husband would have made things easier for Joseph and Mary to keep her vows. Joseph would remain more of a 'father figure' and legal guardian for Mary and Jesus, rather than a husband in the physical sense. Islam also takes this position, which is stated explicitly in the Quran (3:47). Some Protestants also hold this view. Others believe that she was a virgin when she gave birth to Jesus, but that she later conceived other children in the normal way. Catholics and Orthodox references to Jesus' brothers are as either cousins, or as step brothers who were Joseph's children by a prior marriage. In my years in Asia I have seen it time and again where cousins and even friends from the same villages call each other as brothers and sisters, and unless you ask direct questions, you would have no reason to doubt they were related through their parents.

Some scholars believe that the Septuagint mistranslated the Hebrew word for young woman, "almah", into the Greek word "parthenos", meaning virgin. This suggests that the origin of the belief that Mary was a virgin derived from an attempt by Matthew at describing the fulfillment of a prophecy that was actually not made. However, many scholars find evidence that the Septuagint was translated from a different Hebrew text that has since been lost, based on comparisons between existing Masoretic texts, Septuagint texts, Dead Sea Scrolls, and some Samaritan texts. If so, then it is impossible to compare the Septuagint with the Hebrew text its translators used.

St. Irenaeus of Lyons observed in the second century that the Jews themselves translated the word as 'virgin' well before the time of Jesus; he attributes the translation 'young woman' to Theodosia, the Ephesian and Aquila of Pontus, both Jewish proselytes who published new translations of the Tanach in the second century. Thus, the universal acceptance of it in the Jewish community as meaning "young woman" apparently came about in response to the development of Christianity. Irenaeus reinterprets many prophecies by David, Moses, and Daniel as also predicting a virgin birth and demonstrates why the messiah could not be born of Joseph (*Against Heresies, Book III, Chapter 21*) Jews and Christians have disagreed about the interpretation of these and other prophecies since the birth of Christianity. However, this disagreement concerns the prophecies in the Hebrew Scriptures (Old Testament) regarding Jesus' birth, not the translations of certain words.

The Bible can give very convoluted arguments on something that should be straightforward and simple as who were Mary's other children, if any existed, especially if James, who was also a significant figure in the early Church, had been a son of Mary's.

Jesus calls James a 'brother,' then later clarifies this to mean 'in spirit only'. For example when James says to Jesus:

*"We have forsaken our fathers and mothers and villages to follow you. Jesus said to James, for it is not without reason I have called you my brother, though you are not."*

(Mark 10; 28-the First Apocalypse of James- The Apocrypha)

Thomas was another confusing "brother" of Jesus because he was dubbed "the twin," yet he was actually Prince Phillip of the Herod family. He never referred to Mary as his mother or 'their' mother even though he wrote extensively about Jesus and Mary.

James also wrote about Jesus and Mother Mary, but not once did he ever refer to Mary as "my" mother, or "our mother." So we have a hefty dose of confusion here, and it appears we have already vanquished two of the most famous eldest brothers.

This leaves much doubt about the lineage of Jesus' siblings. The question of Mary's virginity is related to the interpretation of the New Testament references to Jesus' "brothers". Those who defend the doctrine of Mary's perpetual virginity point out that Aramaic, the language spoken by Christ and his disciples, lacked a specific word for a male 'cousin,' so that the word 'brother' was used instead. This is also true in Hebrew, and there are several places in the Old Testament that use the word 'brother' to mean nephew or cousin.

## Panderas, Pandavas, and Gew-ISSAE

Earlier while considering the Buddha's Hebrew links, we became aware of the name Pandava through the Pandava brothers of the Mahabharata epics, not unlike the great wars fought by King David.

Now there is one more connection I have not had the opportunity to fully explore, and that is the coincidental similarities between the name Pandava, and those called Panderas in the Talmud. It leaves little doubt in my mind now that India and Israel were somehow referencing the same historical people, although from amazingly different viewpoints.

Pandera of the Talmud (also Pantera, Pantiri, Pantheras and Pantira all

meaning 'panther' in Aramaic) was the name of a Jewish family around the end of the last century BC and first century CE, and suggested as centered in a certain Bethlehem (there was at least one Bethlehem in Galilee besides the one in Judea).

The independent sources for information about the family are Epiphanius, the church historian (in identifying 'the sacred family' of early Christian writings); Tertullian in 198 CE; Origen, in writing about the 178 CE comments of anti-Christian polemic philosopher Celsus; passages from the Jewish Mishnah; and less seriously the satirical Toledoth Yeshu. The names of people mentioned from these sources as belonging to this family are Jacob ben Matthan; his sons Joseph and Clopas; their sons Yeshu, James, Joseph (or Joses)

In the Talmud very little is known about an early first century CE rabbi called Yeshu Ben Pandera, whose disciple Jacob of Kefar Soma/Sama or Sakanin, enjoyed a certain amount of admiration from Rabbi Eleazar ben Hyrcanus (c.70-100CE), the Shammaite and later Rabbi Eleazar (Eliezer) ben Dama (the nephew of Rabbi Yishmael/Ishmael Ben Elisha c.90-135CE).

However, the Talmud does not treat them kindly, but with mockery and scorn. Further, when the dates for this family's probable existence were calculated, they appeared approximately 200 years *before* Mary and Jesus.

R. Eleazar (Eliezer) is mentioned in a few traditions. One of Yeshu Ben Pandira's disciples was called Jacob of Kefar Sakkanin, whose comments amused R. Eleazar. From the passages about Yeshu Ben Pandera in the Mishnah, it can only be determined that his school were doctors, opposed the period's establishment of Roman conspirators, and that they were not popular with the House of Shammai. Interestingly, Jesus is identified with the House of Hillel, which was opposed by the House of Shammai.

Hyam Maccoby (SCM Press, 2003) has presented good evidence that this particular Pandera was a Pharisee. Orthodox Rabbi Harvey Falk further classified him as a Hillelite who sided with the Shammai Pharisees only on the matter of divorce.

For centuries many Jews have thought him to be the historical Jesus behind the figure Christians have been worshipping as Messiah because of the certain similarities between their biographies.



For example, Epiphanius said Jesus' mother's husband, Joseph, was the brother of Cleophas, the son of James, surnamed Panther, the literal meaning of Pandera. (*Wikipedia Encyclopedia*)

Meanwhile, back in the British Isles, Joseph and this family were known as GewISSAE, which means the Knowers, or Wise Ones. From here, the land of Gewissae, also came Merlin.

The original Wise Ones, the Knowers, were neither from Judea and the Holy Land, nor pure Celts, where they were originally considered refugees and immigrants from an 'unknown and ancient land'. But they were always considered royalty, a special royal link between Hebrews and Celts. (*Holy Land of Scotland*)

## Joseph, King of Kashmir?

As mentioned previously, a few years ago Pakistan TV did a mini-documentary about a grave for Jesus' father, Joseph, in Kashmir, but the Bible never mentions exactly where or when or how Joseph died. We have to draw on clues from sources outside the Bible again, and we may gain new understanding.

In the *Rajatarangini*, the history of the kings of Kashmir, we are told of a king named Jayendra. He was an usurper to the Kashmiri throne and not much liked by the people. His Chief Minister was a beloved young man who had the title Sandimatti (member of the Sanhedrin, as Joseph was at this time).

Only kings descended from Yudhisthira (as with King David) could rule Kashmir, and this Jayendra did not have rightful bloodline or title. But Jayendra then stole Sandimatti's wealth and either banished him or hid him in prison and later secretly ordered his death. Sandimatti was cruelly impaled on a wooden stake and left for dead. But Issana, the advisor to Sandimatti, and the Rishis (angels) rescued Sandimatti and restored him back to health.

On his deathbed, Jayendra was furious to learn that Sandimatti still lived and would return to rule in his place. When Jayendra died, the magi found Sandimatti and brought him to Kashmir, where he ruled as a pious king. He retired and Megavahana became the next king. We have more information about Megavahana. We know he was a young prince hiding at the court of his uncle, Gondopharnes, in Taxila. We know Thomas was also there with someone called a twin because they looked so much alike. We know Megavahana was also an Abiathar/

Abdigasses (Bishop). We know he also had a wife named Mari and gained possession of her magic rod soon after this marriage: we know Joseph took possession of the rod under similar circumstances and had it with him when Jesus was still an infant and they fled to Egypt. So the burning question is this: Had Joseph passed the rod of kingship on to his eldest son James while waiting for Jesus to inherit it? If so, then it's no wonder Jesus' birthright was 'taken' from him, and he was, in fact, the rightful king at the crucifixion.

But Megavahana misused this rod and used its great magic powers in frivolous ways, thus the gods requested he return it. Then his 'son', Pravarasena, became the next king. The one thing wrong at this point is that Buddhist sources say the father of Pravarasena was Arjuna (Anjuna) a monk (priest) (*Buddhism in Kashmir*).

Finally, we know the rod ultimately passed down to Jesus because it was found in his tomb. If Joseph was Megavahana, he appears as something of a foolish old man, much given to showing off his beautiful wife who possessed magic powers: he squandered her wealth and showed off before the people he governed. However, he became a follower of an Essene-Buddhist sect and asked everyone in the land to stop slaughtering animals for food and become vegetarian.

Somewhere between Joseph being Sanhedrin in Jerusalem and serving as a King of Kashmir, Jesus also mysteriously left for India with a caravan train, at about age 13. He had finished his education with the Egyptian and western Druid schools and was now going to accompany his father and mother and attend the mystical eastern magi schools.

But if Joseph were going to Kashmir to serve in such a high office, we have misunderstood reference about Joseph being a simple carpenter. He certainly could have been a carpenter/builder and a Chief Minister and a king. These were well educated men with many skills and crafts they mastered.

Now we begin to understand the reasons *why* they were there. The Holy Land of their ancestors was rapidly being lost to the Romans and other Jewish family lines. In Kashmir was also a long history of Jewish presence and rule, but without the immediate threat of the Romans to challenge their authority. As the wife of a highly visible member of the Sanhedrin, and of someone who served as king of Kashmir (Joseph), Mother Mary, herself a rich heiress, would be as prominent a public figure as Cleopatra, Princess Diana, or the Queen Mother. And indeed

in Kashmir the Buddhists had built many stupas and shrines in honor of Amri-prabat (Mari, the first or best Queen). Since Sikander and the arrival of Islam most all this evidence has been destroyed. But there are still surviving Buddhist documentaries about what existed there.

A coin was found at Taxila embossed with a description of Megavahana as a nephew of Gondopharnes. This is very significant. Could this be James, Joseph's eldest son by his first marriage? Had their father Joseph taken the rod from Mary and passed it on to his eldest son first, rather than to Jesus?

Was Gondopharnes a brother of Joseph? This theory has interesting implications and helps us to understand more of the political motives behind the lives of Joseph, James, Judas Iscariot, and Jesus.

I am not attempting to answer these questions because I know this research is still in its infancy, and much more needs to be done to get to the truth. I hope I am providing new clues and asking new questions that will lead researchers to look for answers in places they never thought of before, especially in India and Kashmir.

The story about the jealous and cruel Jayendra is remarkable in that it strongly resembles something Josephus the historian wrote in his *Antiquities*:

"Upon hearing of the death of Festus, Caesar sent Albinus into Judea as procurator. But the king deprived Joseph of the high priesthood and bestowed that title on the son of Ananus (Caiphus' son), who was also called Ananus. He had five sons who had all performed in the office of a high priest of God. But the younger Ananus was bold-tempered and insolent. Thinking he had an opportunity now that Festus was dead, he assembled a Sanhedrin of judges and brought them before James the brother (some say he was the companion) of Jesus, formed an accusation against him that he should be stoned."

## The Final Resting Place

There are nuns of a French convent in Alexandria, Egypt, that have always claimed it was Joseph of Arimathea who brought Mary back to Britain, where she died. But it has been the tradition in many of these Hebrew families that where one dies has little significance, for their bodies could always be recovered and moved. According to Roman Catholic and Eastern Orthodox tradition, between three and fifteen years after Christ's Ascension, in either Jerusalem or Ephesus, she died while surrounded by the apostles. Later when the apostles opened her tomb, they found it empty and concluded that she had been bodily



assumed into Heaven (Mary's Tomb- a tomb in Jerusalem is attributed to Mary, but it was unknown until the 6<sup>th</sup> century. Otherwise no location for her death or a tomb is ever mentioned or can be verified.)

## Dormition and Assumption

For Eastern Orthodox and Roman Catholics alike, Mary's assumption, i.e., the lifting up of her body into Heaven after her death is seen as a concrete and present instance of the resurrection of the body, a belief integral to Christian theology and found in the creeds.

### The Doctrine in Roman Catholicism

The belief in the corporeal assumption of Mary was formally declared to be dogma by Pope Pius XII in 1950; Roman Catholics must therefore hold the doctrine as true. Ludwig Ott (Bk. III, Pt. 3, Ch. 2, §6) states that "the fact of her death is almost generally accepted by the Fathers and Theologians, and is expressly affirmed in the Liturgy of the Church." Pius XII himself almost certainly rejected the notion of Mary's "immortality" (the idea that she never suffered death) in favor of the more widely accepted understanding that her assumption took place after her physical death.

### The Doctrine in Eastern and Oriental Orthodoxy

The tradition of the Eastern Orthodox Church holds that Mary died, and that after her death and burial, she was resurrected and taken up bodily into heaven. This two-fold event is celebrated as the Dormition ("falling asleep") of the Theotokos (celebrated August 15<sup>th</sup>) Tradition says that she died while St. Thomas was still preaching in India. All the apostles who were still living were with her when she died. Tradition states that Thomas arrived just moments after her ascension. He had arrived as though 'on a cloud' moving through the air.

So Mary could have died anywhere, whether in Britain, or along the Old Silk Road. There are at least six resting places in Pakistan for Mother Mary, and these are distinct from the *final* resting place.

You can make dots on a map of all the resting places, and they aren't scattered and random. They line up right along the road leading to Kashmir. The dots, and the legends, end at Pindi Point in Murree, then all traces of her on earth disappears.

Nothing in the Bible says, "Follow the Old Silk Road: look here in Kashmir, look there in Taxila and Magadha." The Bible is completely silent about all things Kashmir, just as Indian tradition is completely silent about all things Hebrew.

Yet, in fact, she may have left Ephesus years before and lived many places before this final journey. She may have had a full, rich life with children and grandchildren. Many years may have been spent in France with Mary Magdalene and the grandchildren.

Perhaps she left after Mary Magdalene died in 62 AD, at which time Mother Mary would be about 78 to 80 years old. In the 40's AD, and again in the 60's AD, Jesus acquired titles, and a coronation relating to the change of leadership in Kashmir, and he made the journey there several times. Mother Mary could have joined him for the last time on any one of these trips. If she was with Jesus, John Mark, and Thomas on the AD 45 journey, this seems the most realistic date. She would be in her sixties and would have come for the coronation of Jesus when he received his first official Kashmir title, that of Shrestarasena (before he became Pravarasena 20 years later). On this journey Mary could have anticipated a final visit to the graves of Joseph, and Aaron, and all her Hebrew relatives. It must have seemed like a homecoming for her. This agrees with 'Book of the Bee' claims that she died about 12 years after the crucifixion when she was about 61 years old.

What about claims she died in Jerusalem? Or in Ephesus, Turkey, where the Catholic Church built a chapel for her? There is no mention of ever having been a tomb for her in France, even though she may have spent many years there.

The alleged grave of Mary we are about to explore is in the Himalayan foothills (called the Hindu-Kush here) in the hill station of Murree, Pakistan, once part of Kashmir. When the British ruled India, this was a popular place to escape the heat of Rawalpindi and Islamabad on the semi-arid plains below. Murree is a land in the mountains, and this mountain consists of two hillocks. One is Kashmir Point, and the other is Pindi Point. The first day I went in search of Mary's grave I was alone, and I didn't know the way. Someone told me I had to go on top of the hill and 'pass a guard at a gate.'

*I found the guard and the gate easy enough but spent half an hour in frustrating broken Urdu with a guard at a gate, trying to get him to understand me. I just wanted to visit the grave inside. How hard could*

this be to understand? Even though 'only' four guns were pointed at me the whole time, I was sure it was just a misunderstanding related to my poor Urdu. What was the Urdu word for grave? I should have done my homework better. Finally along came a handsome major in the Pakistan Army (actually I thought they were all handsome), and his English was flawless. He understood immediately what I was trying to accomplish, but he had to break the bad news to me:

I was trying to get into the guarded Army military base called Kashmir Point. Mary's grave was on the next hill at Pindi Point. No wonder so many guns were on me. Even for blonds, it's hard to top a moment as foolish as that one.

After an embarrassing round of laughter the men lowered their guns, and it seems the entire Pakistan Army decided to adopt me on the spot. Their wives took me in as a family member, and with them I experienced the best of Pakistan scholars and cultures.

I also acquired the dubious distinction of being 'Pakistan's new secret weapon,' the girl who could ride horses, shoot Kalashnikovs with the men, and bandage the wounded. My greatest contribution, however, seemed to be my ability to totally confuse the enemy. I'm not boasting, mind you, but it's a blond thing, a gift from God.

But when it came to red tape, I had no special treatment. I needed certain clearances and permissions just like anyone else, and it had to specifically include recovery of any DNA: so over the next few days, there were long arduous trips from agency to agency getting the necessary permissions.

As it turned out, the train ride to Karachi for an archaeology permit was a most memorable journey, a night of the full moon and the Milky Way stars above. I sat on the little open space between the passengers' cars, the place usually reserved for beggars. They stared curiously at me briefly and then ignored me as I watched life along the Old Silk Road go by in the deepening night, in a timeless, ageless way that riveted my attention.

In some ways, not much has changed since Jesus and Mother Mary walked there. Camels and donkey carts still travel the roads delivering goods. This night, as for thousands of years, the same scenes unfolded. children were bathing their huge black water buffalo in the muddy ponds and ditches little children, some barely five years old, would herd the



buffalo into the family compounds where they all bedded down together for the night, sleeping in enclosed courtyards and hoping to catch a midnight breeze. For hundreds of miles in the dusk of evening this scene played out over and over again the entire length of Pakistan.

When the moon and stars rose, in spite of the dust and dirt whirling around me on the platform, in spite of my exhaustion and the sweltering heat, I stayed, riveted by sites of ancient, long forgotten temples and forts and palaces, now just rubble shining in the moonlight as the train sped by. There's a lot of history there. The world was focusing very intently on Pakistan, and on the causes of the very religious struggles I was studying.

Finally, the big day for my first visit to the grave of Mary arrived, and the guards escorted me past the gates of Pindi Point and up what seemed like 1,000 steps to the top. Even though I had no preconceived ideas when I began the journey, I wasn't prepared for the shock of this. What remained of her grave were a few rocks piled behind a barbed-wire fence under the steel legs of the satellite antenna (see photo in centerfold). Soldiers, for reasons only a soldier mind could fathom, had spray-painted one of the gravestones bright red (photo is in centerfold). Their guns weren't for my protection, but to protect the tower that was bombed twice and was still a military target. Had I traveled thousands of miles and endured endless hardships to see this, a mountainous military target?

There comes a defining moment on every road, during every journey, when we must make those kinds of choices that will alter the rest of our lives. I sat on the ground beside her headstone and pushed yellow silk roses past the barbed wire to rest on the remaining grave stones. Three years later, when I saw newer pictures of her grave, those flowers, bleached white by the seasons, were still there, just as I'd left them.

Maybe it was too late: maybe her bones had long since been disturbed and washed down the hillside. Maybe it was never Mother Mary's grave, but it was someone else's mother or grandmother. Or maybe there never was a grave, and it was all myth. But regardless what the future may prove or disprove, at that moment something changed inside of me forever, and I realized how important it is to the world to find out the historical truths. I could see the church steeples and mosques nearby, and they all prayed to Rome or to Mecca, but ironically no one really cared to investigate this grave.

As the days went by, and we discussed the possibilities of setting out to do serious historical and archaeological work at the site, people began to take interest with a renewed sense of pride. We had a team in place in Pakistan, with some of its most illustrious names in archaeology and history, and I would go on to Kashmir to speak with the Directors of Roza Bal (Jesus' tomb) about getting DNA there also, for what more conclusive proof than a match between mother and son!.

In spite of threats of war and terrorism we hoped to make this a joint international project between India and Pakistan. We all agreed that if remains were found, DNA was critical for further research. Otherwise, all we have is an ancient old lady who could be anybody! We wanted to compare her DNA with the DNA from the man buried in Roza Bal. Then, by extension, the DNA could also be compared to certain Biblical prophets and Egyptian pharaohs that might be linked with this family. It was a big project, and it would have succeeded were it not for the threat of Taliban and wars looming larger and larger every day. This project would fail much later because of events in Kashmir, but for now, we were all excited and full of hope. One man suggested if we locate her relics, we should move her away from this hill, and he offered new land for a new home for her grave. That suggestion made good sense to us all.

## The Last Journey

Mary and Jesus were traveling slowly on a long journey, which took them well over a year. In Pakistan there are many places known as "resting places" of Mother Mary, but they weren't the final-resting place. They were remembered and revered places where Mother Mary healed a blind child, or blessed an old man.

From the history books kept at the Farsi Library in Islamabad was written that Mary traveled with a small caravan of about 20 people. Sometimes Jesus was with them, sometimes not. We know John Mark (Bartholomew) Thomas, Philip, and his sister Marriam had all been to India and Central Asia during the years in the mid '40's AD. This agrees with Church tradition that says all the apostles who were still alive made it to see Mary before she died. John Mark and Jesus left for Central Asia (which would include Kashmir) around 45 AD. This is approximately when Thomas was also at the court of Gondopharnes in Taxila.

Bartholomew (John Mark), Miriam, and John had been near the Ajanta Caves, where they killed a snake being worshipped inside the Zoroastrian Temple. For this, Bartholomew and Miriam were later captured and crucified by an angry Brahmin king who worshipped the snake.

This would have been about the same time King Shrestarasena was coronated, and Shrestarasena was one of the first titles given to Jesus there. If they'd all come for this coronation, it explains why the Catholic tradition says they'd all seen Mary before she died. They had already gathered nearby for another event, the coronation of Jesus as Shresta-Rasena, the 'First (Best) Light.' This was also a title for the 'Great Mountain Lord' who was also the ruler of "The Land of Five Rivers" (Punjab). The Vakatakas and Rasenas (Hari-rasena, Prava-rasena) were cousins, local mighty rulers, who supported the monks building the Ajanta Caves. King Shalawahain (another 'Great Mountain Lord'), who's death marked the beginning of the Kaluga era, purportedly met Jesus while traveling in the North Country.

On this journey, Mother Mary got all the attention, while Jesus got only honorable mention. Mary was the real star of this show. They obviously adored her and made her a legend in her own time. At the Church in Axum, Ethiopia, I was shown more ancient texts about the wonders of Mary's life, and these are also untranslated.

Kalhana describes her as the magical princess named Amri, who had great wisdom, beauty, wealth, and piety. Amri generously donated the bikkhus money to build schools and ashrams and villages, and they built many grand stupas (monuments) in honor of her.

The journey with his mother most likely took place in the mid 40's AD, and Jesus Justice, the Crown Prince, would have been about 9 or 10 years old, the same age Jesus had been when he first went to India. This would be the eldest son, sitting on Mary Magdalene's lap as a small toddler in the painting by St. Luke. Now we find the same lad painted again on the Ajanta Caves, and in stone carvings he is shown as a young prince holding his father's hand

Mary Magdalene could have been on this journey too because it would still be about 15 years before her own death. But Mary was pregnant and remained behind. Circumstances changed abruptly while Jesus was on this trip, and Mary Magdalene was forced to flee for her life to France and meet Jesus there later.



In addition to the grave on the roadside that I mentioned earlier, there is another grave in Kashgar (now China, but formerly part of Kashmir), known as the grave for Bibi Anjila, the lady of the Bible. It represents another archaeology project to obtain DNA from there one day in the future. We know from the graves along the Old Silk Road that several young Hebrew princesses died along the way.

The Buddhists are very familiar with a kind of death the church calls "Dormition." A Buddhist considers this the finest death of all. Before illness or pain or infirmity distracts the mind, before we lose our faculties and abilities to concentrate, we can prepare for our time and place of death well in advance. Then, with concentration and meditation, we can 'will' the soul to leave the body forever.

In the book by Anna Leonowens, *'Anna and the King of Siam'* (1870: later made into a movie with Yul Brenner called *'The King and I'*) she describes an experience she witnessed while living in Thailand (Siam). A Buddhist monk in the King's palace announced his impending departure from this world, then on the chosen date he sat calmly in the middle of the courtyard floor in a meditation position, with legs crossed under him, and there he sat....and sat. Soon he was all but ignored until one day long after, someone realized the monk died in that exact position. This is the admirable death that Catholics call a Dormition.'

*"A moment within each mind, each heart, where stillness, peace, and knowing start: A blend of Universe and you, no boundaries, and no limits of body or view. That is God."* (Buddhist author unknown)

One approaches the Himalayas by crossing the vast semi-arid plains, which stretch 2,000 miles back to Ephesus. The Hindu-Kush is a small mountain chain at the 'entry level'. Then the mountains rise up quite abruptly. Weather changes suddenly. At the base of these mountains is where the real Himalayas begin. One needs time to adjust to such sudden steep altitudes and chilly climate changes.

According to the legends in Murree, it was here near the base of these mountains that Mary began to feel weak, exhausted, and ill. Realizing she wouldn't make it into the Kashmir Valley a few miles away, she asked Jesus to help her get to the top of this mountain. On these long trails, one avoids climbing the mountains and usually stays on the well-worn winding trails far below. So how would they have known about this well-hidden saddle of meadowland on the very top of this mountain unless they had been here before?

She and Jesus asked the others to wait down at the base of the mountain and follow behind them later with the children. They understood what was going to happen next. When we see pain, sorrow, and grief on the face of those we love, we don't think of ourselves, or our own pain, or our own difficult journey ahead. We think of easing their suffering and of setting a stoic and brave example for them so they don't become frightened of death. We smile and cajole, dry their tears and comfort them, give our blessings, and remind them that death is not forever; it's a mere change of address, and we'll all meet again. Only when we're sure they understand and they'll be okay, only then do we feel free to say our farewells and continue our journey alone.

Jesus filled the little donkey cart with straw and lambs' wool comforters and richly woven oriental kilim rugs and pillows. Mary rested comfortably as the donkey started up the steep ascent. It's not an easy trek from the bottom. It's a steep incline through a dark, rocky, pine forest, across mountain streams and around fallen logs. In an area of the mountain that still has a pine forest; located just off Moon Road, I walked a portion of the way up, while imagining what it was like that day the donkey pulled the wagon up such a steep incline. It could not have been easy. It may even have taken more than one day to reach the summit.

In the evening Jesus would make a fire to heat water for a warm broth or tea. This is the realm of the occasional owl or raven, but not of the songbirds. The thick pine needles on the forest floor muffle all sounds, and the silence is deafening. What an incredible bond these two must have shared, beyond anything we can comprehend. They knew all our secrets and our destiny: while we knew so little and had so much more to learn from them.

When the summit of the mountain is reached, you come out of the forest and into the light. It's as if you've suddenly flung open a door to a bright new world. Here is the incredible dazzling light, clear in ways that only mountain peaks can be. Snow glistens on distant mountains; flowers bloom densely, and two or three rainbows in the sky vie with each other at the same time. Here are deafening noises of songbirds and spectacular views far across the mountaintops and into the universe beyond.

This was the place she chose to have her last moments alone with her son; this was the place she chose to release her soul back to the universe. This was the Dormition of Mary.

However she died, and where ever she might finally be buried, this was the place and this is the legend remembered about her death. It was marked with a stone alter, a memorial to her in the east -west tradition of Hebrews.

I saw a home movie made years ago, before the TV antenna tower was built, and before this was a military target. Latif Kashmiri, former Director Murree Library had saved the film and showed it to me. All around were sticks placed in the ground with prayer flags tied to them. Each prayer flag represented a piece of clothing torn from someone's garment, someone who had come here to pay tribute to Mary. There were hundreds of them. The stones were covered with wax from hundreds of years and hundreds of candles from the pilgrims who still believed the legends and still came here to honor her. Wildflowers grew abundantly even on the alter stones.

The town named after her is called Mari de Ashthan, the place of Mary's rest; It is on Pindi Point, once called the "Queen's mountain, for the very word Mari means queen. Recently this town was renamed Murree.

Not far from here is the grave of Joseph, husband of Mary. It was filmed by Pakistan TV for a documentary they had done years before. Also in this region is a grave for Tanook, a grandson of King David. But the most interesting legendary grave is known as Khoata (Urdu sp.?) the grave of Jesus' donkey. It died soon after taking Mother Mary on the exhausting final journey up the mountain, and Jesus buried that donkey with full honors, an ancient Egyptian custom.

I tried for days to find that grave in the forests and wild mountains, riding horses for hours with different guides who were relying on legends passed down from their grandfathers. But only the legends remain now. We never found the grave of the Jesus' donkey.

On the flight to Kashmir I recalled the great marble statute done by Michelangelo called the 'Pieta'. The mortally wounded Jesus had been taken down from the cross and laid across his mother's lap as though he were her child again. She gazed at him, helpless to ease his suffering. But with incredible strength against the odds, they *would* survive that horror. Years later, she would be held in the arms of her son and die peacefully, a just and loving reward for a life well lived. It's a haunting image.

How could the churches have gotten it all so right, yet also so very



wrong?



### **The Pieta by Michelangelo**

*When we go, we should be able to say to Nature, take back a spirit I've made better than when you gave it.' (Seneca, Jesus' contemporary)*

## Chapter 11

### The River of Kings- The Rajatarangini

The first kings of Kashmir were the Persian kings. The only source available to find the lives of the kings of Kashmir is in the Sanskrit history book called the '*Raja-Tarangini*', also called 'The River of Kings' and the 'Kings of Kashmir.' This effort is a mixed blessing for scholars. On one hand, it preserves much knowledge about Kashmir, but it's done in a way that blends truth with prose and fiction. To further confuse us, I have two translations of the Sanskrit: one is by Chunder Dutt, and the other is by R.S. Pandit. They don't agree on much and even differ on the dates of the kings by as much as fifty years!

Pandit Kalhana (c. 12th century) was the celebrated author of *Rajatarangini*, Kashmir's history. He wrote his book during 1147-1149 CE. There was a great effort to rewrite much of history at the time so that the Brahmins appeared to be the first and the best at everything that happened within India's new boundaries. Every historical text was fair game for Brahmin revisionism, including the history of the kings in the 'Tarangini'. Regardless what race or religion they had been, most 'good kings' and credit for all achievements in India was now due solely to Brahmins. Yet he also contradicts himself when he said that for thousands of years Kashmir was ruled by Hebrews who guarded her borders jealously, and only a few Hebrews well-known to them, or seeking sanctuary, were allowed to settle there each year.

Kalhana was the son of Campka, who was a "dwarpati", a commandant of the king who ruled from A.D. 1089-1101. When Jayasimha ascended the throne of Kashmir after the death of Sussala in A.D. 1127, Kalhana became his court poet.

Undoubtedly, this must have given the poet-historian an opportunity to have a close-up of the contemporary political scene of the state. He had received an excellent education, and an intimate knowledge of the great epic Mahabharata, which he referenced in his prose often. The Mahabharatas had themselves been extensively rewritten by this time.

There are two aspects of *Rajatarangini*, like the two sides of a coin, one is historical, and the other is poetic. He thought, as was the belief in those days that a spiritual logic governs the lives of the great men-

kings, queens, ministers, etc. He compiled an assortment of myths, tales, and true history. Kalhana was a staunch Brahmin with faith in Lord Shiva, so a pious king might be described as making a thousand shiva-lingams a day dedicated to Lord Shiva. It was a way of conveying the idea that a king was a good and pious man but had nothing to do with the reality of what religion the man professed. Logically, if he spent so much time in worship and the carving of relics, that would leave no time for governance of his kingdom. Also claiming that some kings had 12 wives or hundreds of wives would denote great wealth and health, but not *literally* marriage to dozens of wives. *"To a modern man with scientific outlook, some parts of Kalhana's works would appear just balderdash"*. (Professor Somnath Wakhlu: Kashmir News Network)

To undertake to find correlations between the Rajatarangini king list and the Biblical king list, we're off to a weak and speculative start at best because the Rajatarangini itself is so full of errors. Yet just barely enough remains of tantalizing clues that we can piece together an interesting glimpse into what may have happened.

When we look at the king lists, it's important to understand that it was not necessary for a king to "sit" on a throne during his entire reign. There were many blank years in between reigns when regents ruled while waiting decisions about the choice of next king, who might be very far away and have other duties to attend to first. Prince Charles (of Britain) is also the 'Prince of Wales,' regardless that he very seldom goes to Wales and has nothing to do with its governance.

The dominions they ruled over sometimes covered vast areas. Most kings set up a center or capitol (throne) in an area they favored. Alexander the Great, who declared himself supreme ruler over an area the size of the United States, wandered for years without ever stepping foot on half the lands he claimed for himself. Furthermore, the capitol cities depended on the choice of the kings and did not remain in a fixed location.

So let's begin by looking at the kings in Kashmir in the eras when Joseph, Mary, and Jesus lived. For our purposes the search is narrowed down to four kings. The problem is obvious right away; as we have the only crucifixion story in India appearing before Jesus was born! Kalhana knew of some of the ancient legends and was careful to include them all, but he just wasn't sure which kings and which dates the legends stemmed from. The kings he included in his saga are:



Jayendra (usurper)	60 BC to 12 CE
Sandimatti (crucified)	12-12 BC to 27-30 CE
Megavahana (first had the rod)	30CE to 60 CE
Pravarasena (most Jesus attributes)	60 CE 80 CE
(All the dates by Kalhana are his 'approximate' guesses)	

We'll first examine the individual story of each king as told by Kalhana.

### Jayendra

(Reign 59 BC-22 CE-37 years)

He gained his rule through his father, who was an usurper to the throne. Jayendra was a petty, jealous, and greedy king who was not recognized as a rightful ruler. Kalhana refers to him as an usurper. Jayendra had a Chief Minister named Sandimatti. The word Sandimatti correlates with the word Sanhedrin. The Sanhedrin was begun by Moses to serve as the High Court of the Jews. The Sanhedrin, as a body, claimed powers that lesser Jewish courts did not have. As such, they were the only ones who could try the king, extend the boundaries of the Temple and Jerusalem, and were the ones to whom all questions of law were finally put. There is a story in the Jewish Encyclopedia about Judas Iscariot stealing the Rod from James, who got it from his father Joseph. No doubt that story is linked with the kings of Kashmir, and we'll explore this again shortly.

### Sandimatti

(Reign 22 BC-25 CE-47 years)

(Arya Raja-The White Prince, referring to his hair color)

The story of Sandimatti most resembles the story of Jesus in that Sandimatti suffered a crucifixion, was dead, and resurrected to return as a just and fair ruler of Kashmir. But the years would be for his father Joseph, not for Jesus. So immediately we see Kalhana made an error somewhere. Sandimatti's life and the end of his reign correspond very closely with Jesus' years in Kashmir before he returned to Jerusalem and, ultimately, the crucifixion. Jesus was in India 17 years (age 13 to 30). During at least part of this period of time, Jayendra could have

retained him as an advisor or a Chief Minister. It was a common practice to retain promising young princesses and train them under a king in office. However, it was Joseph who was serving as member of the Sanhedrin during this period, the name most closely resembling Sandimatti.

The public clamored to have Sandimatti installed as the rightful ruler, but this infuriated the jealous Jayendra. He confiscated Sandimatti's wealth and had him imprisoned (or exiled?) Eventually Jayendra ordered the death of Sandimatti, who was then crucified. On his deathbed, Jayendra was informed that Sandimatti survived and would return.

At his crucifixion, a sign appeared on Sandimatti's forehead, foretelling his future reign as a king. In the Bible a sign was nailed above Jesus' forehead to the cross (the titullus), announcing him as 'King of the Jews'. On the death of Jayendra, Sandimatti was installed as king of Kashmir. He served until his death sometime around 30-33 CE. So we see the immediate problems. First, that Sandimatti's reign began in 22 BC (before Jesus was born), and second, that his reign of 47 years would have ended about 30 CE. Yet there is no mistaking by the description that this is intended to portray the life of Jesus. We have to assume immediately that Kalhana made some errors (not unusual in the Rajatarangini).

### Megavahana-Megananda

(Reign 25 CE-60CE-34 years)

(Abimanyu-Abiathar-Abdigasses-Ashvagosh)

This king reigned from 30 CE for 34 years, until 64 CE. Because of his titles, I associate this king most with James, the brother of Jesus, who was also an Abiathar (Bishop) in the early Church. Further, we know Joseph died before the crucifixion, so, by the dates Kalhana applied here, how could this king be Joseph? But Megavahana did have a wife also named Mary (Amri-prabha, the first queen), and there is a story about Megavahana having possession of a certain rod that was gifted to him. It had magic qualities that he used frivolously, and soon was required to return the rod to the gods for safe keeping.

### Prava-rasena

(60CE-90 CE-30 years)

(Shresta-rasena-Parva-Porous-Puru-Simha-Tungjina 2<sup>nd</sup>, famous monk philosopher: Puru (Katha) refers to an ancient Himalayan mountain tribe whose kingdom covered a vast area of Afghanistan, northern India, and into Tibet and Ladakh. Poro-Porous means light, from which we get the word phosphorous: Simha means 'like a lion.' Shresta means bright light-Rasena means first or best. The Vakatakas and the Hari (Lord) Rasenas were cousins, and appear on Indian coins and rock edifices. They sponsored the building of many Buddhist caves and ashrams, including Ajanta.

Note: the same title, Tungjina, appears again as another philosopher-statesman several centuries later.

This king, thought to be a son of Megavahana, began his reign around 59 CE and is known to have taken office when his hair was white. However, the Buddhist monks have recorded that his father was Anjuna, a monk (priest), **not** Meghavahana, and I'm inclined to agree with them. He first took the title Shrestarasena about the same time that John Mark, Thomas, and Jesus were all at the court of Gondopharnes in Taxila. Later, as his responsibilities and duties increased, he took the next title, Porous. Could the fact that James acquired the rod from Joseph, the rod intended for Jesus, confuse the early historians into thinking James was the father instead of Joseph? This seems very probable.

Such titles generally ran in family lines, so this was probably in deference to a famous relative (grandfather?) who had been conquered at Taxila by Alexander the Great. Alexander had great respect for this king and ordered that no man shall harm him, but when Alexander left Porous, Porous was ruthlessly murdered by someone who wanted to steal his elephants. This Porous died in 325 BCE. The next time the name Pravarasena appears, it is the title of Jesus' great grandson, the famous Pravarasena 2<sup>nd</sup>, circa 580 AD.

This king, Pravarasena, is the one who most resembles Jesus in all the descriptions, and the years of his reign would also work well for Jesus in Kashmir without any further adjustments. The only error is that Kalhana attributed this as son of Megavahana instead of a brother. Once this is sorted, it all begins to come together in a truthful and coherent way. Interestingly, Pravarasena owned a jeweled sword that he held in high



esteem for its sentimental value. A wooden sword, now stripped of all jewels and ornamentation, appears in several old photos of the tomb of Roza Bal, the tomb of Jesus.

It is relevant to these events that a king was given 'official' recognition when he was able to provide his 'pedigree' in the form of a rod or other identifiable family heirloom. It may be the story of Judas Iscariot stealing the rod from James had something to do with giving it to Jayendra to bolster his claims to the throne. Somehow, perhaps at the impending death of Jayendra, Jesus eventually got the rod back.

'*The Jewish Encyclopedia*' discusses this story about Joseph and the rod. Moses performed his miracles with the rod: Joshua received it from Moses, and then passed it on to Phinehas, until it was hidden by King Josiah. It remained hidden until the birth of Jesus.

Then its location was revealed to Joseph, who carried the rod with him on the journey to Egypt. Joseph apparently passed this rod on to his son James first, and Judas Iscariot stole it from James ('*Book of the Bees*') Jesus must have been the rightful heir to the rod.

## The New Crucifixion Theory

So the new crucifixion theory begins to look more like this: As Gondopharnes ruled one side of Kashmir from Taxila, Jayendra ruled a different area from another capitol. Jayendra inherited this position from his father, who was also an usurper. But Joseph and Jesus (and possibly James?) were the next *rightful* heirs, so a way had to be found to silence them and their claims. Stealing the rod of kingship and having Joseph killed was the next step. Then having Jesus killed was the final solution, assuring Jayendra and his family kept the throne. Meanwhile, Kalhana wrote that the Abdigasses (Abiathar) was hiding in the court of Gondopharnes. This would have to be James.

Festus (Porcius Festus) had succeeded Felix as Governor of Judea around 60 AD. He kept the apostle Paul in prison as a favor to the Jews. He was succeeded by Albinus, who deprived Joseph of Arimathea of the high priesthood, and gave it instead to a grandson of Caiphus, Ananus 2<sup>nd</sup>. He was a bad-tempered man like his grandfather, and had called for the stoning of James. We can see the pattern surrounding the rule of these evil men, and now can view the crucifixion with entirely different perspectives.

Jesus and Mary Magdalene had overwhelming success in India

because they, like the Buddha before, offered the masses a way out of the caste system and towards equality. When Jesus arrived in Judea he was already skilled and experienced in dealing with the masses and with the Brahmin priests. In the case of the Jewish Temple of Caiphus, there was a caste system in place no different from India. Further, if these priests were allowing friends, family, and usurpers to illegally rule thrones, then Jesus' problems with them was very personal and had little or nothing to do with his preaching the 'new' gospels to the poor. Throwing the money changers from Caiphus' temple was an act of the utmost disrespect for what Caiphus represented, which is greed and corruption. And one day we may yet uncover links between the death of Joseph and the corruption of men like Caiphus and Jayendra.

The two issues at Jesus' crucifixion were his legitimacy and his right to be called king. Jesus, avenging his father's death, must have called for the removal of Jayendra by the Sanhedrin. For this, Jayendra and Judas Iscariot worked together with Caiphus to assure everyone that Jesus was a bastard son with no legal claims to the throne. Otherwise, why would these issues come up at all during Jesus' trial? Jesus was making a matter of fact statement that he was the rightful heir to the throne and that Jayendra stole this birthright from his family. They mocked Jesus for these claims; put a crown of thorns on his head, and a sign was nailed to his cross saying "King of the Jews." Was it done in mockery, as many interpret it? Or was it done with the greatest respect by those who knew the truth of his claims, and declared it for the entire world to see?

Some say Judas Iscariot hanged himself with remorse after the crucifixion because of his betrayal of Jesus, but others say his disemboweled body was found thrown outside the city walls. He must have played a far more important role in the crucifixion than a mere kiss of betrayal on Jesus' cheek, especially since he had stolen the rod of Moses from James.

This all changes the crucifixion story dramatically. No doubt there will be a few more years' research to come to a full understanding, but once scholars start looking for answers in Kashmir, I believe those answers will start coming very fast.

Phinehas and Hophini (grandsons of Aaron) were two sons of Eli (Eliazar, the high priest), but they were wicked and corrupt sons. Both were killed by the Philistines. It is written in prophecy that after King

Josiah hid the rod, it would remain concealed until the prophet Elijah reveals its whereabouts in the Messianic age.

This revelation and the arrival of a messiah for all the people will be known, in part, by the birth of a red heifer (calf) in Jerusalem. When just such a calf was born in 1996, and yet another even purer was born a few years later, a wave of speculation about the coming Armageddon began. Why all this fuss over a red heifer? Because in the prophecies about the end times and the Apocalypse, the ashes of a flawless red heifer — an extremely rare creature — were required by the ancient Hebrews to purify worshipers who went into the Temple to pray. In modern times, rabbinical law forbids Jews from setting foot on the Temple Mount, thus violating the site where the Holy of Holies dwelled, until and unless they are ritually purified. Without a perfect red heifer to sacrifice, the Third Temple cannot be built, and Moshiach — the Messiah — will not come. So having the rod of Moses and a flawless red heifer discovered within a few years of each other has overwhelming implications for Hebrews and Christians, who believe in these prophecies with the utmost faith.

Returning to the kings of Kashmir, with very little adjustments in names and titles and years they served, we can deduce the events as follows: when Joseph wed Mary, he already had a son named James. If, as claimed in the *'Book of Bees'* they had the rod when they went into Egypt, then Jesus was still an infant not yet ready to serve as a king.

It may be that the magi visiting at Jesus' birth brought the rod with them from Kashmir, or took it from wherever it was hidden and brought it to them at that famous stable scene in Bethlehem. Herod was looking for just such an auspicious child, making a normal celebrated birth impossible. The ruse of the stable and the manger story become one of intrigue and escape from certain death if they were caught. It's more probable that Jesus was born within temple walls, for the sake of the young maiden Mary more than anything else. This meeting with the magi could have been long after the actual birth, at a place such as a quiet stable where the arriving camels and horses would not attract unusual attention. It was from Mary's side of the family and her ancestral grandfather Aaron that she inherited this rod at the birth of a son, for it was he who was destined to be the hereditary king in the family line.

But Joseph gave the rod to his eldest son James first, allowing James to assume the title 'King of Kashmir.' As Megavahana, James had spent time in the court of his uncle, Gondopharnes (Gopananda) in Taxila



(Ambhi, or Omphis in Greek) in hiding from some problems he faced elsewhere. Could this be related to the stories of his misuse of the rod? Then we learn that James was eventually hounded out of Jerusalem in AD 62 and settled permanently in the west. The Sanhedrin charged him with seditious teachings, and he was stoned. According to Gardner this was a form of excommunication, not a physical stoning. However, I would respectfully disagree and believe instead that he was truly dead because this coincides with the death of Megavahana and the end of his reign as well.

That this was his uncle is known from coins found at Taxila dedicated to Megavahana, the 'nephew' of Gondopharnes. Gopananda-Gondopharnes are an ancient line of kings and appear as the very first kings since the beginning of Kashmir's recorded history; They were here at least since 1260 BCE, just after the great epic wars of the Mahabharatas: however, the appearance of the god Neela (Nila) pushes the dates of the Kashmir king list even further back to coincide with the ancient Sumerian king lists)

This Gondopharnes had to be a brother of Joseph (connected with the Levis, or Lavas in India) because Mary was an only child, and her parents both died before she reached the age of consent. John Mark and Jesus set out for Taxila circa 45 AD (*Bloodline of the Holy Grail*) about the same time Thomas was already at the court of Gondopharnes. Thomas was later seen with a man who looked very much like him, like a 'twin.' This was Jesus. Remarkably, the surviving statues, carvings, and paintings of Jesus in Kashmir show him with a young son, recognized as the crown prince by the hat he wears. At the Ajanta caves they visited, this son is seen with wispy yellow hair. We can be quite certain from these that Jesus brought his eldest son along on this journey, who would have been between nine and twelve years old.

At this time Thomas and Jesus got assurances from Gondopharnes that they could do 'repairs' to the Temple of Solomon. At a time when Jesus still could not rule Kashmir, whether by choice or wait for Megavahana to finish his term, it appears the uncle and the brother of Jesus was still in control there.

Thomas had all the qualifications of being a skilled craftsman and carpenter, so this would not raise an alarm if the king sanctioned these men to be seen working around the temple. After some time, the repairs were done, and the men left a 'calling card,' an inscription they carved

into the stone steps of the temple announcing that Jesus and Thomas had made the repairs. (These were photographed in recent times, but have since disappeared: whether they were stolen, or were removed to a place of safety is unclear)

Meghavahana held the official title "King of Kashmir" for 39 years. In 62 AD, the same year Mary Magdalene died, political adversaries killed James. He held the title Abiathar, Bishop of Jerusalem, until his death. After his death, Pravarasena, who had previously been coronated as Shrestarasena, the Great Mountain Lord, became King of Kashmir as Pravarasena and officially began his reign. To the Buddhists he was a pious priest-philosopher-writer-lawgiver, known as Tungjina (another famous Tungjina would live several centuries later). This King of Kashmir was Jesus. The prophesy that appeared above his head at the crucifixion, 'King of the Jews,' was fulfilled years later, but with a much gentler crown.

We know Menelik went to "repair" Kashmir's Solomon Temple, and left with a golden chair. If he took anything else, the records are lost in history. We know Thomas and Jesus also went to Solomon's Kashmir temple to do "repairs." They mysteriously recovered the Rod of Moses bequeathed to Jesus at his birth. Could the "Cave of Treasures" be somewhere under or near Solomon's Temple? It seems very probable!

It's odd that Menelik had also arrived centuries before, supposedly to 'repair' the temple dedicated to his father Solomon. Professor Hassnain found graves along the mountainside that he believes were unique to these Ethiopian visitors. Solomon left with a golden chair (or unique throne as the Rajatarangini described it). This may have been the Ark of the Covenant and the basis for the stories that that Menelik actually stole the Ark.

So rather than believe these represented 'real' temple repairs, it appears to be more a ruse for those seeking the temple's hidden Hebrew treasures. Some of these quests were legitimate and others were not. Solomon came here every three years with Hiram Abiff, the builder. Under the stables of Solomon in Jerusalem (large enough to hold two thousand horses within) the Knights (Templar) found vast hidden treasures. So we know they were very capable of creating secret vaults and hiding places for ancient treasures.

The temple is on a hill that has had several ancient names. Curiously one of these ancient temple names was 'Mouk,' which is the same as

the early name for the Sphinx. The references were ancient, and it was difficult to be certain if it was the Hill of Solomon, or the Hill of Hari-Parbat, or both, that once bore the name 'Mouk.' Both hills were also dedicated to the sun god, obvious because they face east and also bore the name Jayeshthegvara (Zoroastrianism). The actual beginnings of both hills as temple sites are lost in time: only serious archaeology and research can restore the truth now. I noticed something else fascinating when I was at Solomon's Temple: the layout of the temple, a circle on a square, seemed reminiscent of the old sacred geometry formula:

*Three tables bore the Grail: They were round, square, and rectangle: each the same perimeter and the number of the three was 2-1.*

In one of the more recent phases of Hindu nationalistic pride, again all things non-Hindu were removed and thrown down the mountainside. The Hindu Maharaja Shankacharaya renamed Solomon's Hill after himself in 1848 and had a shiva lingam installed in the temple rotunda. It was Shankacharaya who wrote such strong edicts against any proselytizing (conversions) of Hindus and Buddhists in India. Shankacharaya wanted a return of the old Vedic Puranas, which he got, but this includes the enforcement of the old caste system. This will be a source of perpetual discontent and conversions in India, just as it's been for thousands of years in spite of India's efforts to prevent them. The history of India is the history of one religious war after another, ending with only the Brahmins in control. The accounts can be found in the writings of the Chinese travelers to India, such as Yuei-Chi.

Jesus and Mary Magdalene had two sons. Pravarasena also had two sons. Pravarasena, as an old man living alone in Kashmir, was encouraged to take a wife to care for him in his old age. He married a local Kashmiri woman named Marjan. These children may be offspring from this late marriage

Note: I know a family in Srinagar who have always claimed their decent from Yoz Asaf and Marjan. This is a claim made long before any popular books began appearing in the west about children of Jesus and Magdalene. Some legends say that when Jesus was very old, local people insisted he marry and have someone to properly look after



him. He married a local girl, also known as Marjan. He fathered several more children with her, and their descendents live today near the tomb. Professor Hassnain has been gathering documents and researching their claims, and I have offered that we all get our DNA for family comparisons and possible patriarchal lineage.

The names of these two sons were Toraman and Hiranya. They were to rule jointly, but Hiranya became jealous over the minting of some coins that bore his brother's image. He threatened the younger brother and had him cast into prison. Unknown to him, a son was born while Toraman was imprisoned (in exile?) and he and his wife hid this child and had him raised as though he were the potter's son. Years later this child, the grandson of Jesus, would take his grandfather's name and become the famous king and statesman, Pravarasena 2<sup>nd</sup>.

## Chapter 12

### The Fourth Buddhist Council

The Fourth Buddhist Council was the organization of a conclave held in Kashmir to study all the conflicting Buddhist cannons and texts. They were written in Pali, the language of the Buddha. Kanishka's friend and advisor, Poro (Pravarasena), urged calling this meeting and offered his kingdom as a conclave for the monks. Two names are connected with this Council that stand out, Tungjina and Nagarjuna, both of whom were the driving forces behind this council meeting. These were none other than Jesus and John. We know Tungjina was another name for Pravarasena, and Nagar-juna was the apostle John who was at a nearby Julian monastery. Six hundred monks were summoned from all realms where Buddhism had spread, each bringing with them whatever writings were relevant to them regarding the beliefs of Buddhism. It was in 79 AD that they all arrived in Kashmir, at the homestead of Aaron, Mary's ancestral grandfather. To this day the outlines of their homes and shelters still cover the back fields behind Aaron's homestead.

It was during this council that the Buddhists agreed to allow the texts to be copied in Sanskrit for the Brahmins, and this represents the changes in Indian Buddhism that separates it from Chinese and Japanese Buddhism in many ways. This also represents the turning point that gave the Brahmins the upper hand, and soon after this, Buddhism in India strongly resembled Hinduism in India. But while the monks were gathered and defining the final shape that Buddhism would take, it was Pravarasena who led this council and was their primary guide and advisor. It was after this council meeting that so many Buddhist and Jesus stories began to merge and appear the same. To this day many regard Jesus as a Buddhist, when in fact it was the Buddha who was a Hebrew like Jesus, creating his own unique interpretation of his Hebrew roots, just as Jesus created Christianity out of his experiences within Judaism. Not to be outdone, the Brahmins gradually altered their stories of Krishna until he too bore semblances to the Christ stories. It's not hard to sort out at all once one looks at the dates these stories started merging, and it was *after* the death of Jesus they appeared, not before. For example in the earlier version of the Mahabharata, Krishna appears simply as a wise charioteer, without the numerous Jesus attributes.

## The Ajanta Caves-Follow the Old Silk Road

The Ajanta Caves represent a series of about 70 such caves built within 200 years of each other, the more notable of these being the caves at Bamiyam, where the great Bamiyam Buddha was destroyed by Taliban in 2001 (other notable caves in this series are at Mogao in Dunhuang China, and the Alchi caves in Ladakh to name a few: the Ellora caves were completed much later). These Buddhist caves were more than mere holes in the wall for hermit monks. These caves were situated at key locations along the main trade routes. Many hundreds of monks lived at each cave complex and were in a unique position to note the coming and goings of merchants, craftsmen, families, and entire armies on the move. Through these caves, raced ideas about cultures, religions, philosophies, and through such contacts kings were able to maintain a high degree of information and preparedness. These served as the hi-speed conduit lines of the Old Silk Road and could serve as a veritable standing army in times of trouble in the kingdom.

Inside the Ajanta Caves are two remarkable paintings of the man known as their benefactor, Hari Rasena (Rasena denotes connection with Pravarasena, Rasena being a common suffix for kings of the Vakataka line and the Harisena family line). There are several races portrayed together here, paying their respects to the Buddhist monks, as would be expected on any well traveled trade route. Of all the richly decorated walls, three pictures stand out. The oldest is on a ceiling and shows a very young Jesus offering a bowl of alms (coins) and other gifts to the monks. The next older painting is on a wall, and shows the same man, identifiable because he still wears the same clothing and unique hand-made belt: but this time he appears much older. On one of the frescoes is a group of visitors that includes a wide-eyed youth with wispy, blond hair. His naivety and delight in these new experiences is evident in this painting. In the book *'Taxila'* Dr. Ahmad Dani identifies the unique clothes as typical dress for the family and members of the Jaulian (Julian) monastery, situated very near Taxila.

From the seaport built by Solomon, and Ajanta just north of these ports, we make our way along the trade route into Taxila. At Taxila a series of stone carvings have been discovered. These carvings show the same man wearing the same hat and unique belt and holding the hand of a youth. There is a unique hat on the youth's head, similar to a bishop's hat (denoting authority), indicating he is a crown prince.



Although I met with Dr. Dani several times, and I have the greatest respect for him as a wonderful scholar (he was in charge of all Taxila excavations for over 30 years and has authored many scholarly books on early Asian archaeology), I immediately saw his blind spot too. There was no convincing him to explore the idea this might be Jesus. Like Christians, many Muslims also believe Jesus went straight from the cross to Heaven and did not survive one moment longer. His faith did not allow him to look for other possibilities. When I began researching the Quran for additional or new information, I realized it didn't contain anything new, but had, in fact, lifted entire passages from both the Talmud and the Bible. One exception might be that the Quran wrote about Jesus' survival from the cross and his life spent in a place of lofty green pastures. So the life and importance of Jesus is even apparent in its influencing the Quran.

As we continued along the trade route into Kashmir we arrived at Bijbihara (46 miles south of Srinagar). It is a beautiful place along a wide river, where once was the Ka-Ka-Bal rock (photographed by Professor Hassnain). This rock was unique in that it would levitate and rise slightly off the ground when touched by twelve fingers, (a symbol of the twelve tribes of Israel). The rock is gone now, and no one knows if it was stolen or removed for safe keeping by the Indian government. There is a large ceremonial area containing a shiva-lingam and lined with stone carvings depicting famous scenes and people. I found a rock slab there and photographed it: it's remarkable in that we see the same man, with the same young lad holding his hand, and they're wearing the same distinct clothing. Above the man is another image of himself, representing ascension. A carved stone lion there is dated at 5,000 years old, according to Holger Kersten (*Jesus Lived in India*)

As I continued along this road a few more miles, we arrived at the sun temple of Martand. No one knows the age of the original temple, but some of the original stones date it to at least 5,000 BCE. It is said that Ezekiel visited Martand to study the layout, which he used for the second temple building at Jerusalem. The Martand was visited by Solomon often, and the gypsy songs of Kashmir say Jesus officiated here as high priest every year at the winter solstice during the festival of lights. All religions were invited to attend, and candles burned all night: songs were sung and alms and gifts were exchanged.

Then I went north and into Taxila, where I found several depictions of

the same man and child on carved stone slabs. It is near the Jaulian Monastery and the old court of Gondopharnes.

My next visit along the trade route was in Afghanistan, near the old capitol city for Kanishka. Before the Taliban smashed everything in the museums, some items were smuggled out. Among these is a bust carving of the Great Brahma, or God. It is a depiction of Jesus again, still identifiable by the unique hat. He is carrying a sack of gifts (donations) for the monks.

From the museums and private collections come the coins found along the trails near there, with inscriptions for 'oesha' (Issa-Jesus) and Abdigases and Gondopharnes. Some of these coins are in the private collections of Professor Fida Hassnain, Dr. Nupan Mahajan, and The Church of the East, and pictures of these coins were given to me with their kind permission.

### The Rod and Aish Muquam

Returning to Kashmir, I visited Aish Muquam. (Aish-Issa/Muquam-place of rest) It's a cave deeply carved into the rock on a mountain. The cave was built by Jesus as a family burial cave, but whatever was inside has long since been discovered and carried away, and is now replaced with a lone Muslim coffin at the far end. There's a huge mosque here now, sustaining itself on a lucrative business of obtaining donations for the deceased Muslim, which they do with great wailings and supplications whenever the believers and their rupees appear.

But the most important treasure at Aish Muquam is the Rod of Jesus. After it was removed from Jesus' tomb, the rod was passed around to several mosques until it made a permanent home there. It's now covered in a green cloth and stored in a glass box, until such times as there is a need for special prayers to make rain. Then it's used like a magician's wand. Someone indelicately removed the filial that once topped the rod, but there still may be carvings on the rod that would help identify it, and to date no one has yet looked for or noted such markings.

When the rod was discovered in Jesus' tomb, it was found inside the sarcophagus, which itself was over eight feet in length, long enough to accommodate the length of the rod. There was a parchment with it, but the original was decaying and is now lost. This document, now copied in the Kashmiri-Sharda language, is called the 'Rishi Nama' (history of

the rod) and tells how it was once the rod of Jessie, then the Rod of David, then the rod of Moses, then the rod of Jesus. One could not ask for more compelling historical proof as to who is buried in Roza Bal.

**"Science without religion is lame. Religion without science is blind."**  
**Albert Einstein**

Professor Hassnain is still attempting to get permission to take clear photos of the entire length of this rod. If a proper museum can ever be built to gather and house the relics taken from Jesus' tomb, then this rod must surely be returned. Stealing it from a tomb does not grant immunity when the theft is discovered, regardless how long ago the theft occurred. It is unfair to history and to the integrity of the dead to deny them this relic that is so intimately tied to their history and their very ancestors.

### The fall of Buddhism and Christianity

The tomb of Jesus is located in an area of Srinagar, known as Khanyar. It's located at the base of Hari Parbat Hill. In ancient times this hill also had a sun temple facing east at its summit and was known by several ancient names, all related to the sun. The hillside is unique for soil that is very favorable to almond growing, and dense groves of almonds once lined the hills. The paths leading up were dotted with peasant gardens and little temples, shrines and resting places.

In fact, John L. Youngblood wrote an interesting book about his life in China, *'By Foot to China,'* where he found evidence that of the two religions that had spread across China, Christianity and Buddhism, for many centuries Christianity was the most popular and widely accepted religion even in China.

However, when Islam arrived in Kashmir, every temple and statue, every Buddhist monastery and watt, every Christian cross and Hebrew yantra was eradicated. What couldn't be smashed to pieces was burned in great bonfires. All were forced to convert at the point of a sword. Many Buddhists who refused were burned alive if they couldn't escape. One poor family of about twenty men, women, and children tried to escape through a mountain pass into Ladakh. They were caught in a winter storm and their bodies were found still frozen together in the spring. Entire families were wiped out, and then the new rulers invited their relatives to settle there. Untold thousands arrived, upsetting the natural population balances that had always been carefully maintained for



thousands of years.

Irrigation and gardens and great herb farms were decimated as goats and sheep wandered unhindered. Ashoka once had stone edicts along the Old Silk Road, asking travelers to remember to bring seed stock and cuttings back from their travels around the world so the people of his kingdoms could benefit from them. Kashmir once contained a vast wealth of rare medicinal herbs from around the world and built up the knowledge we know as the Aryuvedas. The oldest of these was found in Kashgar, originally written by a Buddhist monk who had studied in Kashmir. It even gave instructions for performing delicate eye surgeries to remove cysts and repair cataracts. In Kashmir, some ancient traditions were kept alive through gypsy songs, and one of these describes Jesus as the great collector of plants. He had students at his vast herb gardens, regularly discovering new medicines and wonder drugs to cure the ailments of local Kashmiris. Kings from around the world sent students here to learn from him, and carry the knowledge back with them. Apollonius, who is often confused with Jesus, and probably knew him, lived in the area for 13 years as a student of just such medicines and "miraculous healings" Thus the same knowledge traveled back to China, India, Tibet, and westward to Egypt and Judea.

### Roza Bal ~The Tomb of Jesus

I was in Kashmir nearly a year, and during that time I visited the tomb of Jesus several times a week. Sometimes I cleaned the glass and swept the inside, or cleared away fallen brush from the graves outside. That Christmas, with the hurting memory of the siege of the Bethlehem Church and its desecration still fresh on my mind, I spent the day alone in Roza Bal. It wasn't pleasant, like memories of Christmas back home. There were no warm candles or carolers, no church bells or hymns: there were no decorations, and definitely there was no joy there. Outside and down the old narrow streets were sandbagged bunkers and soldiers with machine guns ever poised and ready. Packs of wild dogs roamed the street and howled incessantly five times a day when the call to prayer was blasted over loudspeakers. One loudspeaker was situated right next to Roza Bal, and it sounded like a microphone on steroids, all pumped up and not at all what was supposed to have been a pleasant call to prayer.

I sat down on the cold floor farthest from the door and out of site, not that there was anyone who would come here on Christmas. The Christians

were long gone from this place, and today's Christians don't look there for Jesus because they don't believe Jesus survived the crucifixion. I got a small candle from the pocket of my burkha and lit it. I was raised an Episcopalian but have never been a very 'religious' person. Yet this seemed like the most appropriate time for something "Christian" that related to the man in the tomb. I remembered the '23<sup>rd</sup> Psalm' and the 'Lord's Prayer,' and I managed to hum a few Christmas carols. I wondered if my family back in America was doing something similar this Christmas: I hoped so. Behind the glass wall next to me was the stone carved with the feet showing crucifixion wounds.

My grandmother used to tend the graves of our ancestors, rituals and traditions that were important to her. She brought them flowers each spring and pulled weeds from around their headstones and told me about their lives. I wish I'd listened closer then. Now that I look back, I begin to understand the importance of these family traditions to her. Regardless who the man in the tomb may ultimately prove to be, I was the only one there that Christmas. I think that would have made my grandmother proud. For me, this will always be the most unusual and memorable Christmas ever.

It wasn't always like this for the tomb though. The tomb of Roza Bal had attracted visitors from around the world ever since it appeared on official records in 112 AD. It was famous and world renown, and often referred to as the tomb of the great 'King of Kings.'

We know this date, 112 AD, with certainty because a document still exists about a man known as Mullah Fazil, who wrote this in 1776 AD. It states in part that there was a dispute over who should control Roza Bal and the money it produced.

*'Kings, nobles, ministers, and a multitude come from all directions to pay their homage in cash and kind to the holy shrine of Yoz Asaf. This is a writ of injunction to all who interfere with the tomb. Rheman Khan shall hereafter be the only claimant to the tomb and its sole custodian entitled to receive the money. It is noted that in the year 871AH, Syed Nasir ud Din was buried in the same grave as Yoz Asaf.'*

(Yes! Someone else was placed in Jesus' tomb and we'll discuss this shortly)

At first glance this might appear to be a legal court document, but look again. First, there is no mention of *who* the disputing parties were, so we don't know if there ever was a disputing party or what his legal rights were. Second. The name of the Mulla and the name of the new sole custodian are Muslim names, as in the name 'Khan'. So immediately we know they were probably not the original caretakers. From that court document to the present day, the tomb has fallen further and further into oblivion and acquired a false identity.

Descriptions have varied as to what artifacts were with the tomb. There is a chest near the tomb that contains many documents and relics. The first thing to understand is that although there was an ancient sarcophagus on the main floor, it was over eight feet in length, just enough to hide the rod and many documents and Hebrew relics inside. But it never held a corpse.

But under this floor is a crypt, a cellar where the actual burials took place. A Muslim who had been cleaning the tomb for several years was buried next to Yoz Asaf. Soon it was he who was venerated by locals, and Yoz Asaf became a *secondary* resident of the tomb, the situation that exists to this day.

The tomb was completely gutted in recent times in what they refer to as 'renovations' (not unlike what was done to Jewish history under the Temple Mount), the imposing intricately carved wooden fretwork was torn out: the original sarcophagus and elaborately carved panel doors were removed. In their place is now a glass walled room in which sits an imitation sarcophagus. The stone of the sepulcher remains, which is a small rock altar that has a niche carved into it. The stone that has carved footprints showing a man's feet with the crucifixion scars, these still remain. They are so accurate in their position that they could only have been carved by someone who knew the placement of the scars from a real crucifixion. Also carved into this rock is a cross, and prayer beads.

The tomb was originally painted in the Hebrew colors of blue and white, but during this last remodeling phase, it was painted the green colors of Islam. There is no trace of the Jewish or Christian history remaining. What disturbs me most is not that this is happening at Roza Bal, but at many other places too. The tomb of Joseph the Patriarch, the Dome of the rock, the desecration of the Church of the Nativity when it became a holdout for militants, the Bamiyam Buddha,



the Ram Temple, but shockingly, it doesn't end there.

A Saudi architect, Mr. Sami Angawi, who is an acknowledged specialist on the region's Islamic architecture, told 'The Independent' that the final farewell to Mecca is imminent: "What we are witnessing are the last days of Mecca and Medina." According to Dr Angawi, who has dedicated his life to preserving Islam's two holiest cities, as few as 20 structures are left that date back to the lifetime of the Prophet 1,400 years ago and those that remain could be bulldozed at any time. *"This is the end of history in Mecca and Medina and the end of their future,"* said Dr Angawi. Mecca is the most visited pilgrimage site in the world. It is home to the Grand Mosque and, along with the nearby city of Medina which houses the Prophet's tomb, receives four million people annually as they undertake the Islamic duty of the Haj and Umra pilgrimages. The driving force behind the demolition campaign that has transformed these cities is Wahabbism. This, the austere state faith of Saudi Arabia, was imported by the al-Saud tribal chieftains when they conquered the region in the 1920s. The motive behind the destruction is the Wahhabists' fanatical fear that places of historical and religious interest could give rise to idolatry or polytheism, the worship of multiple and potentially equal gods. The practice of idolatry in Saudi Arabia remains, in principle at least, punishable by beheading. This same literalism mandates that advertising posters can and need to be altered. The walls of Jeddah are adorned with ads featuring people deliberately missing an eye or with a foot painted over. These contrived imperfections are the most glaring sign of an orthodoxy that tolerates nothing which fosters adulation of the graven image. Nothing can, or can be seen to, interfere with a person's devotion to Allah. *"At the root of the problem is Wahabbism,"* says Dr Angawi. "They have a big complex about idolatry and anything that relates to the Prophet." The Wahhabists now have the birthplace of the Prophet in their sights. The site survived redevelopment early in the reign of King Abdul al-Aziz ibn Saud 50 years ago when the architect for a library there persuaded the absolute ruler to allow him to keep the remains under the new structure. That concession is under threat after Saudi authorities approved plans to "update" the library with a new structure that would concrete over the existing foundations and their priceless remains. Dr Angawi is the descendant of a respected merchant family in Jeddah and a leading figure in the Hijaz -- a swath of the kingdom

that includes the holy cities and runs from the mountains bordering Yemen in the south to the northern shores of the Red Sea and the frontier with Jordan. He established the Haj Research Centre two decades ago to preserve the rich history of Mecca and Medina. Yet it has largely been a doomed effort. He says that the bulldozers could come "at any time" and the Prophet's birthplace would be gone in a single night. The ruling House of Saud has been bound to Wahhabism since the religious reformer Mohamed Ibn Abdul-Wahab signed a pact with Mohammed bin Saud in 1744. The combination of the al-Saud clan and Wahhab's warrior zealots became the foundation of the modern state. The House of Saud received its wealth and power and the hard-line clerics got the state backing that would enable them in the decades to come to promote their Wahhabist ideology across the globe. This is the mind-set of the Taliban and Osamas of today's world, proudly wreaking havoc and destruction in the name of Allah where ever they can. .

This is my worst fear regarding Roza Bal. This is why I have struggled to regain the artifacts and the tomb of Jesus, to recover them from people who had no claim to them in the first place. They are free to destroy their own heritage if they so choose, but not mine.

The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing. Edmond Burke

Immediately upon the arrival of Islam in the Valley, every trace of anyone else's heritage was destroyed. The tomb survived because of the strict taboos associated with desecrating it completely, but it suffered the ultimate desecration by hastily burying another man inside. Why was this done, especially since a vast empty graveyard exists just outside the tomb? That there is an ancient and empty cemetery right next to Roza Bal is clear evidence what the real intentions were here. To this day, I was told of their fears that Christians would come, something no Wahabi-oriented Muslim would tolerate. The problem here is that it should never be under Muslim care because it was never intended as a Muslim site in the first place. It makes as much (or as little) sense as having Christians manage Mecca for the Muslims, and deciding who may enter and what they can do. In the case of Roza Bal, it would be an easy matter for the courts to award it back to the Christian world, and such precedent has already been set in other landmark cases recently.

After years of work between India and Pakistan, I received permission to coordinate the opening of the two sites, the mother and her son, Mother Mary in Pakistan, and Jesus in Kashmir, for documentation and for DNA if any could be recovered. At the very last moment this work collapsed due to the misunderstandings of just one man. He prematurely published information that publically embarrassed many scholars on the project, which brought it to a forced halt. Years before this, the author Holger Kersten had a similar experience. He was to document much about the tomb, but at the eleventh hour, someone deliberately spoiled all his hard work and careful planning, and his project came to a crashing halt just like mine did.

So there I was, just days away from getting the DNA from two sites, that of the mother and her son. There was not one objection from anyone in Pakistan or Kashmir. All were eager for the truth, whatever that truth may be. Until we know the truth, there are only legends buried in these graves, legends that could be my grandparents, or yours, God himself, or mere myths after all. We need to know, not for our sakes, but for the sake of universal truths affecting all religions and all mankind. Education, and getting to the truth through scientific enquiry, is at least something that all religions agree upon.

Sometimes all it takes in this world to alter history dramatically is just one misguided person with bad intentions kidding himself into thinking they are good intentions that will get him merit in Heaven.

This was a great opportunity lost for the world. But there is still hope because the situation at the tomb changes periodically with changing of the guard. It's still a private family tomb, and new Directors take over every few years. Permissions granted once can and will be granted again. The world, especially the Christian world, has much to look forward to as the research continues.

The *Rajatarangini* describes the reign of Pravarasena as incredible. He was the king with distinguishing long white hair, capable of the greatest feats and miracles. He was a true king of kings because from around the world kings sought him out for guidance. His home was full of gardens and herbs collected from around the world. Hari Parbat hill rose behind his home, and from there Kalhana himself saw the marks that were still visible from Vimanas and the hill was a place where Pravarasena was often seen 'ascending;'

The King ascended the heavens piercing through the stony house (temple)



and the people saw him going towards Kailasa, across the clear sky like another sun. The King reached Heaven in his human body. *Rajatarangini*

'Behold, two men stood beside them in white apparel, and said to them, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand there gazing up into Heaven?" This same Jesus who has been taken up, so shall he return in a like manner.' (Acts 1:10-11)

Kalhana ends his history of King Pravarasena by describing his death. Pravarasena received a note from the rishis (angels-messengers) telling him that it was time to come home. He accomplished all that could possibly be done in one lifetime, and the gods were well pleased in him. He was old and had enjoyed a life well lived. But it was time to prepare himself for his final journey. After receiving this message from the rishis, Jesus then sent for Anjuna, who was his oldest surviving apostle and friend, John.



*Who is buried in Roza Bal tomb? A crucified prophet?  
Or a crucified king?*

Painting by Holman Hunt: 1827-1910

Father Irenaeus wrote a celebrated book titled '*Against Heresies*' in which he claimed Jesus lived to be a very old man in India and his disciple John, and others, remained with him until the time of his death, which was near the beginning of the reign of Emperor Trajan. Trajan's reign began in 98AD. John is credited with writing the last book of the Bible, the Apocalypse, and would have written this jointly with Jesus. It begins with seven messages for the seven churches, and John could deliver these messages on his return to Patmos, where he died as a very old man several years later.

John and Jesus planned building the shelter over Jesus' grave. It was not to be an elaborate monument, but a simple room, just enough to shelter visitors. On the last day, when John and Jesus had everything in order, they put on the white robes of the high priests of the Silent Brotherhood and said their final prayers together. Then they walked through the gardens until they reached a spot Jesus had chosen. There, in a meadow framed by the snow-capped Himalayas, he handed the Rod to John, and stretched out on the grass in the Hebrew east-west position. To the end, he was a true Hebrew.

He took one last look around, absorbing with every atom of his being, the sights and sounds and smells of this earth, a place that had been his home for nearly 100 years. He remembered every love and every kindness he ever had the joy of knowing. All pain and and sadness were forgiven and forgotten. Then, he turned his thoughts toward those who were waiting for him. With a faint smile and a look of anticipation he released his spirit for the next great adventure. And so, Jesus, the man, died again.

Thus ends the lineage of the Bible. The trail followed for ten thousand years would end here, when the last Starchild left us and went home.

'He rose to the heavens like a light, towards the direction of Mount Kailasa, and the streaks from the angels' Vimanas can be seen on the hill above his home to this day.' Rajatarangini

And some say to this day, somewhere under Roza Bal tomb is a shelf, where an ancient man lays in the Hebrew tradition, waiting for his family to return and claim his bones.

The name he is remembered by is Yoz Asaf, which means 'son of Joseph'. This tomb was recorded in history since 112 AD, and attracted kings and pilgrims from all over the world. This is why it caught the attention of those who wanted the money it provided. The religion or the



true identity of the man didn't matter. If it did, the efforts would be made to preserve the truth about this tomb, instead of trying to obliterate it so ruthlessly and keep others away.

"This handful of poor shepherds-debased and despised-have carried down to our own times a conception which could only have originated in the highest possible state of human society." (*Antediluvian World* by Ignatius Donnelly)

Were they chosen by God for a special purpose? Were there immaculate conceptions and visits with the gods in ancient flying machines? Did the angels walk among us and give our gene pools some super-charged DNA booster additives?

Percentage wise, Hebrews have continued to lead the world in all fields, including literature, science, technology, and medicines. They have won more Nobel Prizes than most countries combined. They produce more books per capita than any other country on earth. In the tiny scrap of land called Israel that they're trying to hold on to as a homeland, they have excelled against unimaginable odds and yet continued to be the world innovators. Here is where they turned vast deserts into blooming fields and orchard capable of feeding their entire population. In spite of pogroms and annihilations and holocausts, they are shining examples to humanity of how much can be accomplished with so little. Through their suffering and tests, they still believe the messages of their one God, Jehovah, and they have endured.

Was there a deeper purpose and meaning for Jesus to survive the crucifixion? Let's consider what he accomplished after near-death on the cross: there is not a religion on the planet that was not touched by him in some way. The Quran devotes many passages to Jesus and his mother, Mary, and many passages of the Quran are lifted directly from the Torah and the Bible, so they served as holy guidebooks even among the Arabs. Church of the East has a history steeped in St. Thomas Churches in India, and from their archives came the information that it was Jesus who helped the Brahmins compile the last edition of the *Bhagavad Gita*, and through the verses of Lord Krishna we can hear Jesus speaking. It was Jesus who helped the monks compile the final edition of the Buddhist cannons. Jesus is the reason why Christians exist, and why the last four books of the Bible were written.

He compiled the '*Book of Revelations*' with John, about the end times, and the return of the gods. If, as predicted, Jesus one day returns, or if the 'end times' and the apocalypse do come, then we'll have the

ultimate confirmation, but by then it may be too late.

Whether through Divine intervention or sheer willpower, Jesus survived the crucifixion and lived an amazing life. His hands and feet were wounded, but not his heart or spirit. With true grit he got through the pain and got on with living a most extraordinary life, a life of love and compassion for all the sufferings of mankind, without utterance of remorse or bitterness.

If he survived the crucifixion then it is not the fault of Scripture that we didn't understand this. It is we who have misunderstood the messages, and imposed our own timeline on God's plans. If a half glass of water is before you, you may say that it is half-empty, or half-full. The contents don't change, but we can express what is right in front of us differently: so too with the Bible. Not one word has to be changed in order for us to realize the Bible in these broad new dimensions.

Inside Roza Bal tomb was an original sarcophagus (now removed) that was an unusual eight feet in length, just the right length to hold the Rod Of Jesus. That rod was discovered and removed, along with many other artifacts, which would surely identify Jesus. There may even be a copy of the Q Gospels among the original scrolls found in the sarcophagus. It served a purpose exactly like previous arks, as a repository for Hebrew relics. It can now be thought of as the 'Ark of the Tomb.' But it was never intended to hold the actual body. As we have seen, that was laid to rest nearby. The proofs exist. We can touch them, feel them, analyze them, and test for DNA. The purpose of this entire book has been to bring you this new information, and new hope to continue asking new questions and seeking new answers. This work is far from over and the best is yet to come.

Therefore this will not be the end of Christianity as we know it, but signals for its new beginnings. Christianity has endured. Beginning with Adam and Noah, the messages have endured, and have taken us from the Ice Age to the Space Age and beyond and for more millennium into our futures than we have yet glimpsed.

Some say this is all superstitious myths lingering on since the end of the Ice Age, thousands of years ago. But some say this is the Gospel truth, and the final and last fulfillment of the prophecies has already begun.

*"Thy rod and thy staff..."* have been found. We have the Rod of Moses

and now we know the truth about the coronation of Jesus, the King. So how much more of the Bible do you think we should believe? Perhaps every word.

*And the message of the cross is.....?*



## Demarest Family Genealogy

The **Des Marets** Coat of Arms was carried by Baldwin, First King of Jerusalem. The First Crusades were an effort to save our family heritage before everything was swept away. It represents the first time Christians ever stood up for their rights and fought back.

Enoch (Enmeduranki) was seventh from Adam, and Noah's grandfather. The pillars of the First Temple and the 12th dynasty Great Pyramid at Giza (Egypt) were both known as the 'Pillar of Enoch' (He who comes in peace) Enoch was considered the first multi-task genius of mankind.

When Solomon died, the ten tribes separated. Later in 721 B.C they went into Assyria (Iraq) and Media (Iran), except for the tribe of Dan which went into Ethiopia, Danmark, Scotland, and Ireland. (The Roman Emperor who defeated the Bar Kochba rebellion in 132-136 A.D, also tried to conquer the Jews in Scotland.)

Abraham had two wives. From his first wife, Sarah, came Moses and Jesus. From his second wife, Keturah, came Krishna, Zoroaster, and Buddha.

9-11 has marked the great historical turning point for the world, a time when even these ancient wounds are opened again. This story is the story of the children of a threatened bloodline that survived to this day against terrible odds.

The Genealogy (Bloodline from Mary Magdalene) appears below, from Jesus and Mary Magdalena to this author's family. Prior to that, we follow the bloodline of King David. We are very unique to have these records survive for so many thousands of years.

The Des Marets family in Europe spread in several key directions. Four very important historical family branches are recognized. They are the Arthurian line (King Arthur), the Sicambrian Franks, the Merovingian Kings, and the House of Stewart.

At the point when our branch of the family entered the New World, the genealogy continues from the records of the Demarest Museum in Demarest, New Jersey. This is when the Des was changed to de,

creating Demarest from Des Marets. In the 1960's, they published a two-volume book with very extensive genealogies, and you might contact them to see if these books are still available. I remember helping my grandmother lug ancient family Bibles down from the attic when the scholars came to gather historical information from her: this was cross-referenced with other independent sources from around the world.

How many of us are alive today? We might number in the millions. But few of us still have our records intact to prove it. For those of us who do, we are especially fortunate.

In the British Isles, Joseph, Mary, and this family were known as the Gew-SSAE, which means the Knowers, or Wise Ones. They represented a branch of Essenes known as the Teselphas-Essene. From here, from the land of Gewissae also came Merlin, King Arthur, and Camelot. The connections between Druids and magi are exactly the same. One is the eastern branch of the other. The Buddha, Siddharta is also linked to this family through his great grandfather, Yudhisthira, the Hebrew King David, making Jesus and the Buddha 'cousins.' The family was always considered royalty (never as shepherds and 'poor' carpenters) and formed a special royal link between Hebrews, Egyptians, Celts, and Rajas.

The full chronology from Jesus and Magdalene appears below.

### 1. Jesus ~ Mary Magdalene

The sons were Jesus Jr. and James the Just, also known as Joseph of Arimathea. The daughter was Tamar/Demara.

**2. Joseph~** King Arviagus of Silurian granted this son land in Glastonbury, at a time when Roman imperialism was on the rise and this led to many unions between the Druids, the Celts, and the Messianic line. Colchester was then called Camulod (Camulodunum) and is presumed to be the possible Camelot of later legends. Research indicates the British Isles have always been home to Jesus grandparents and parents, and they owned extensive properties in Ireland, Scotland, and Wales, and well into Egypt and the Holy Land. This son was well known as a wealthy metal trader in the tradition of his ancestors, like Old Testament Tubal-cain and Hiram Abiff. History records the stoning to death (figurative? Or literal?) of this son in AD 62 in Glastonbury, where he is buried.

**3. Josue~****4. Ammin'adab ~ Eurgan**

**5. Catheloy's~** (Castellors) Beginning of the line of Fisher Kings and conjoining.

**6. Manael~****7. Titurel****8. Boaz ~ (Anfortas)****9. Frotmund~ (Frimutel)**

**10. King Faramund~** (Pharamond) Reigned 419-430: He married Princess Argotta (Sicambrian Franks). Princess Argotta was daughter of Genobaud, who was King over most of Gaul, northern France, and Belgium, descended from Sicambrian Chief Marcomer (8th in descent from Francio). Both were Messianic descent. The Fisher King Faramund and Argotta are the true founders of the French Monarchy, and the Merovingians. Here the Christian line began its impressive rise to prominence. About this time Arthurian associations with the Holy Grail and Sangreal (the Royal Blood of Judah) were being laid down.

**11. Clodion Guardian~** (Lord) of the Franks in Gaul Fisher King (Priest-King)

**12. Meroveus ~ Meira** He and his priests were widely known for their esoteric and occult skills. He is known as the 'long-haired' Sorcerer Kings' in the tradition of the Nazarites. They did this because of the Old Testament (Numbers 6:1-13) binding those to strict Hebrew vows..."All the days shall no razor come upon his head. This is the law of the Nazarites..." Yet they were not practicing Hebrews, but an early form of Christians more closely resembling Druid practices, probably a variation of the original Telsephas Essenes. They were the founders of the Merovingian dynasty of rulers in Europe. Yet they never proclaimed themselves "Kings", but priests who were greatly revered as esoteric teachers, judges, and faith healers, in the manner of the Samaritan Magi. In fact, the three Magi became the patron saints of Frankish Cologne. They became associated with the symbol of the bee (wisdom) a sacred emblem of Egyptian royalty. They were not a line of 'created' kings but those of natural kings, who knew their birthright and based this natural



selection and methods of ruling (by example and good works) upon King Solomon, their ancestor.

### **13. King Childeric ~ Basina-II, Queen of Thuringia**

**14. Clovis-I ~** Princess Clotilde of Burgundy; they were married at the Black Madonna center of Ferrieres. He pushed out the Romans and extended his realm to include such centers as Rheims and Troyes. By age 20 he was a powerful leader, destined to become the most influential figure in the West. His wife was a Catholic, and managed to convert him at a time when the entire Catholic Church was on the verge of collapse. Word of his conversion soon spread and everyone in his realms began converting. Had it not been to please his wife, the entire course of history in Europe would have been dramatically different, and Catholics would have been relegated to some minor sect. Instead, the Catholic bishops now used this opportunity to maneuver the Merovingians strategically out of the picture, leaving the Bishop of Rome supreme in Gaul. Clovis unwittingly fell victim to a conspiracy against the Messianic bloodline. King Clovis died in Paris at the age of 45. His vast kingdom was divided among his four sons to rule, circa 511, but these were tempestuous years.

### **15. Lothar 1<sup>st</sup>~**

### **16. Chilperic ~ Fredegund**

### **17. King Lothar-II~, Also known as King Seibert**

**18. Dagobert-I ~** Nanthilde, King of Austrasia, King of the Franks  
By this time, about 674, a council of leading bishops had extended its authority while at the same time reducing the powers of taxation and administration by the royal house, rendering it weaker and less and less effective. Dagobert was only five years old when his father, King Sigebert-II (Lothar) died. Dagobert was kidnapped and hidden in Ireland, where he managed to get an education while at Slane Monastery, near Dublin. His mother was told he died. At age 15 he married the Celtic Princess Matilde, but she died soon after and he decided to return to France. Meanwhile Grimoald, who had kidnapped Dagobert, put his own son on the throne. Dagobert married a niece of the

Visigoth King. Grimoald's plot was thwarted for a while, and after 20 years absence, Dagobert was reinstated as rightful king. Soon after he was lanced to death and the Church reinstated the Grimoald line.

This began a change in succession of royalty. It was no longer a blood right, but something that could be appointed and coronated by the Church (circa 761 Pepin the Short in league with the Pope was the first coronated king, deposing Childeric, the next rightful successor. Pepin began the line of Kings known as the Carolingians).

**19. Clovis-II ~ Batilde**

**20. Theuderic-III~** King of Neustria & Burgundy & Austrasia In the 730's Islam (the Moors) were forced to retreat to Narbonne, in the South of France. Pepin the Short couldn't win against them without help. He sought help from the Jews. They agreed to help but only if a Hebrew King, a recognized descendent of the Royal House of David was restored and a Jewish kingdom was again established in the territory of Burgundy. Pepin agreed and the Jews ousted the Moors, and then established the kingdom of Septimania (The Midi) with Narbonne as its capitol. Theuderic had been ousted from power. He was married to Pepin the Short's sister, Alda. Their son, Count Guilhelm de Toulouse, became King of Septimania in 768.

**21. Childebert-III**

**22. Dagobert-III ~ Saxon Princess**

**23. Princess Blanche Fleur~** (Flora of Hungary)

**24. Princess Bertha~** (Big Foot)

**25. Charlemagne the Great~**

**26. Louis 1~**

**27. Lothair-I~**

**28. Louis-II Emperor of Italy~**

**29. Irmengarde~**

**30. Kunigund**

**31. Gozelo-I~**

**32. Godfrey~** I Godfrey de Bouillons was also known as the Duke of Lower Lorraine. His mother was the famous St. Ida, and his brother was Count Eustace-III of Boulogne. Godfrey-I became the designated King of Jerusalem after the First Crusade. He chose not to use the title 'king' and was known instead as 'Guardian of the Sacred Sepulcher.' Of the

eight crusades which persisted until 1025, only this first was successful, but even this was marred by the excess of a few irresponsible troops. Godfrey died in 1100, soon after his Jerusalem triumph, and was succeeded by his younger brother, Baldwin of Bologne. After 18 years Baldwin was followed (in 1011) by his cousin, Baldwin du Bourg, in the same year the Knights Templar was founded. They were said to have begun with a small group of nine French Knights vowing to protect the Holy Land. They were installed in Baldwin's palace at the site of Solomon's

Temple. When Baldwin moved to the Tower of David, the Temple quarters were given over entirely to the Templars. They were relatives and members of the ruling families of the time. Deep beneath the Temple were the stables of King Solomon, untouched since ancient times and said to be large enough to hold 2,000 horses. It was also rumored to contain the Ark of the Covenant and the original Ten Commandments.

However, what the Templars most wanted were another set of Tablets said to be written by God for Moses, these were said to be engraved with the 'Table of Testimonies'-The Cosmic Equation, the divine laws of numbers, measures, and weights. The mystical art of reading the inscriptions was the cryptic system devised called the Cabbala. The Ark itself, plated in gold, was actually thought to be an electrical conductor. One of these duplicates may have been in Jerusalem, the other at Axum, Ethiopia. Huge amounts of gold and wealth were also removed by the Templars, as revealed in the Copper Scrolls discovered in 1956. It is important to point out here that the Crusades were not just wantonly begun as mindless aggression against Muslims. The Muslims had been ruthlessly attacking and invading surrounding lands, leaving death and destruction everywhere. It was the few survivors

who had cried out for help that led to the crusades. Realizing if they didn't protect Jerusalem, their ancestral home, then their heritage here too would be destroyed; the first crusades were the very first Christian attempt to protect what was always theirs! King David even had the original deed to these lands. The Templars moved everything to the Champagne Court at Troyes to work and study. St. Bernard became the official head of the Templars, which became an officially recognized religious order. They were granted vast land holdings that criss-crossed the global map. Within a decade they were probably the most revered and influential body the world has ever known. France was the first to



benefit, and this began the era of great Cathedrals like Notre Dame built with this new 'sacred geometry.' They had also uncovered many ancient and unadulterated scrolls, which revealed that the Church had altered scriptures. This led to their persecution by the Dominicans and the savage 14th century Inquisition. It was the point in history that the last vestiges of free thinking disappeared from the Catholic Church, and rigid dogma set in. The relatives continued below were also members of the Knights Templar and Heralds of the Golden Fleece.

From this point, we continue with the genealogy based upon the published records of the Demarest Museum in Demarest, New Jersey. Some of these records came from old family Bibles the Museum studied for their genealogies. I used to help my grandmother get our old Bibles from the attic when the museum curators came to copy them.

**33. Jean, Lord of Bousis~** married a sister of Eustace, Lord of Picquigny in Picardy: they had a son born circa 1050.

**34. Baldwin 1, Lord des Marets~;** Married the daughter of Eustace Grener, Constable of Jerusalem, and Lord of Sidon and of Caesarea. He received for bravery, in the Holy Land, from the King of Jerusalem the city of "Rhosas." was killed in battle against the Turks in 1145. His younger brother, Reginald received a fief he named "Maresia" after his home in Maretz, France. (Note: In a history book several years ago I read a further interesting account that said when one of these Kings Baldwin died, his wife refused to pass the throne onto their son; instead, she ruled for another seven years.)

**35. Baldwin-III~** (Youngest son of Baldwin-I) Lord des Marets married Melisande de Beauvoise. After his older brothers had fallen in battle and the family possessions in Palestine were lost, he returned to Cambresis, the land of his fathers. He bequeathed lands to the Abbey of St. Aubert in Cambray. Dating from about 1200 the first legends of King Arthur, Percival, Knights of the Round Table, Lancelot, the Magic sword, and the search for the Holy Grail began emerging. The Fisher Kings, The Knights Templar, The Golden Fleece, are all part of the family and its numerous branches. This is the Desposynic 'Vine of Judah' from Jesus, which extended to the Fisher Kings and Lancelot del Acqus. It descended to the Merovingian Kings of France and the Stewart Kings of Scots. It exists even today in the most sovereign and noble houses of Britain and Europe.

**36. Baldwin-IV Lord des Marets~** married Gillette, daughter of Simon de Jauche, Governor of Cambray. He inherited lands from his father, which in 1233 he gave to the Abbey of Vaucelles. He went to Palestine where he died at the battle of Ascalon in 1239. His son, Hugo, received his great-uncle Reginald's sword. This is a key link to the sword now on display in Jerusalem, and written about by Mark Twain when he visited there. I found it hanging on the wall at the Church of the Sepulcher in Jerusalem, and took a photograph of it in its scabbard. It is nailed to the wall and could not be removed. . It gave me a great sense of historical pride to find it there. A small signboard next to it identifies it.

**37. Baldwin-V Lord des Marets~**, Knight, Lord of Sorick, Marets, Vilers, Chesneaux, Hurtebise, and Flechin, married Ermegard de Rambures whose mother was of the House of Wallincourt. He had five sons.

**38. William Lord des Marets~**, and of Loges and Chesneaux, married Guiote, daughter of Walter de Hames, Herald of the Golden Fleece. William is mentioned in Charters in 1293, 1331, and 1335, as per the archives of the Abbey of St. Aubert, and at Cambray, Wallincourt, and Verger Abbey. Two children are known, a son and a daughter, who married Wigbold of Esquencourt. By 1244, the Church was livid in trying to take away the wealth and secret knowledge the Templars possessed, and began persecution in earnest. This began in France, where the treasures were originally brought. On Friday October 13, 1307 the Templars were seized throughout France, tortured, and burned. But the treasures were never located.

**39. Baldwin V1~**; Lord des Marets, Knight, Lord of Hurtebise, of half-Flehan, and Ethe in Henault, married Agnes, daughter of Herbert de Forest. He had five sons and two daughters.

**40. Baldwin-VII~**; Lord Des Marets, and of Hurtebise, married Jacqueline de Ranchincourt, Lady of Remes and La Vacquerie. His tomb is in the Church of St. Andrew at Chateau Cambresis. In the year 1348, the 'Black Death' struck England, and the age of Chivalry was born in Europe.

**41. Baldwin-VIII**; Lord des Marets, and of Ethe and Hurtebise, inherited from his father of Remes and La Vacquerie, inherited from his mother, and by purchase, Lord of Farbus in Antois, married Emma,

Lady of Carnin, in Antois. He died in 1395 at Cambray. He had one daughter and two sons.

**42. Hugo;** Lord Des Marets, and of Farbus, married Guillemette de Solomnes. They had eleven children. Several entered monastic and ecclesiastical orders. Two of his sons had families. This was the era of the great Inquisitions, when death by burning, torture, and secret trials were authorized against heretics (anyone not Catholic). First the targets were Muslims and Jews, but this soon extended to include Protestants under Pope Paul-III. About this time Tarot cards emerged as secret symbols and communications to thwart the Inquisitors. This is the era of Joan of Arc, circa 1429, when she vowed to save France from (English) invaders.

**43. Reginald;** Lord des Marets, Esquire, Doctor of Laws, Magistrate at Cambray, married Agnes de Sauix. They had three sons, Jean, Pierre, and Jacques, who was Canon of St. Gery at Cambray, and died circa 1500.

**44. Jean; Lord des Marets,** Esquire, Doctor of Laws, Magistrate at Cambray,

married four times. By the third marriage to Catherine Gerardel, Jacques was born circa 1500.

**45. Jacques;** Lord des Marets, (wife's name unknown) had two sons, Jan, born circa 1518, and Jacques, born circa 1519.

**46. Jacques 2;** Lord des Marets founded the family of Des Marets in England, where he fled during the Inquisition, about 1567, after losing most of his family. He and his family were members of the Walloon Church. He married Antoinette Suceur, and died in 1604, about age 85. There were three sons. In 1562 the French Protestants, called Huguenots, rose up against their Catholic Monarchy, and Jacques was a part of this uprising. In retaliation Catherine de Medici, Regent of France, committed the St. Valentine's Day massacre. More than 3,000 Huguenots were killed just in Paris, another 12,000 throughout France. This delighted Pope Gregory, who sent a note of congratulation to the French Court.

**47. Francois;** Lord des Marets married Elizabeth Herbecq, who died 1601-1604. He then married Phebe du Rieu. He was a Lieutenant in the Walloon Militia, and lived his last few years in London, where most of



his children were registered in the French Church. By his first marriage Jean was born circa 1592.

**48. Jean; Lord des Marets** married Margrieta de Herville. Their son, Davis, was born 1620 at or near Beauchamps, France. The family lived for a time at Calais, where they were members of the French Church at Middleburg, Zeeland circa 1643.

**49. David; Lord des Marets**, 1620-1693-married July 24, 1643, at the French Church, Middleburg, Zeeland, Marie Sohier, daughter of Françoise, from Nieppe, a town of Hainault. They migrated to America to avoid religious persecution, sailing from Holland April 16, 1663. They had eight children. As I recall from the official museum publication, David Demarest, who had been fairly wealthy, owned numerous land titles, and was highly respected, but he gave this all away in return for a five thousand acre land grant when he settled in America. Of course, the family ceased using "titles" in the New World as well. This land grant consisted of prime land in what is now Bergen County, New Jersey, which includes the Meadowlands and the lands of Desmarets, which became Demarest. The Demarest Museum, which researched this lineage, is still there.

**50. Samuel des Marets**; 1656-1728 Married Marie de Ruine (1662-?) At Bergen, New Jersey on August 11, 1678.

**51. David Demarest**; 1681-1760 Married Matie de Baun (1690-1752) at Hackensack, New Jersey on November 10, 1705. (Hackensack was the original Indian name for the area, which is directly across the Hudson River from Manhattan).

**52; Christian Demarest**; 1717-1787 Married Geeshie Romeyn (1720-1769) at Hackensack on October 30, 1741.

**53; Albert Demarest**; 1749-? Married Rachel Durie at New York City on October 28, 1769.

**54; Albert Demarest**; 1770-1850 Married Annette Jersey (1776-1859) at Tappan, New York on May 14, 1796.

**55. Albert A. Demarest**; 1813-1883 Married Katherine Merseles (1870-1900) at (?).

**56. Richard Merseles Demarest**; 1838-1914 Married Marie Ann Haring (1839- 1909) at No. Schraalenburgh, N.J. on January 23,

1861.

**57. Mary Demarest;** 1865-1932 Married George Hartwick (1865-1941) at Closter, New Jersey on March 7, 1885.

**58. Clarence George Hartwick;** 1895-1938 Married Amelia Jeanette Bartz (1896- 1969) at Hillsdale, N.J. on June 30, 1915.

**59. Richard A. Hartwick;** Married Edna Marie Lemke: Grandparents were Franco- Hungarian; great grandfather was Franco-Hungarian of the Hapsburg Dynasty.

**60. Suzanne Olsson,** eldest of four children in 60th generation:

**61. Author's children**

**62. Author's grandchildren.**

These generations are 144th from **Mushiach ben David (King David).**

## Glossary

### Additional Research Notes and Terms

**AARON-Harwan-Haroon-Haran;** Brother of Moses and variation of the name of a town in Kashmir where he was buried. Haran was brother of Abraham and father of Lot: town of Harwan may have been named after him, not Aaron.

**ABDIGASSES/ABIATHAR/ABIHU/ABIMANYU/ASHVAGOSHA/ASAGAUSHA/ Abbanes:** in OT was 4<sup>th</sup> in decent from Eli, line of Aaron, and counselor to King David. *Abihu* was second son of Aaron. Megavahana, King of Kashmir, also had title *Abdigasses~Abhimanyu* while he was at the court of Gopananda, who may have been his uncle. *Abimanyu*; same title as Jesus' brother James the *Abiathar*. Both men ended their terms c. AD 60. Kanishka had a court assistant who used *Ashvagosha* as part of his title; it was also used by descendents of the Buddha's family. At one point another priest, also with the title *Abiathar*, wanted Mary, known as a magically powerful and beautiful priestess married another. A similar story exists in the *Rajatarangini* about Amri, the rich and powerful princess who brought magic rods and gifts to her husband. The word for high priest is *archierus*, a combination of *hierus*, or priest, and *arche*, a word most often meaning *beginning*, but also supreme in rank or order: in Greek, it does not mean *Abiathar* was high priest but indicates that he was a great priest, or a renowned priest: In another variation, *Abdigases* is also the nephew of Gondopherno, and he is known also as *Habban* or *Abbanes*, later succeeded Gondopherno after 50 AD. Kushan Empire continues.

**ABIHU:** 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Aaron. Aaron and his sons were Levites.

**ABIFF, HIRAM:** king, friend of Solomon, master builder who designed and built first Jerusalem Temple. It was destroyed in 70 AD. He accompanied Solomon to India and Kashmir several times, brought men to repair the temples of Martand and Solomon. *Abiff* is well remembered today by Freemasons who still commemorate his horrible death shortly after the completion of the First Jerusalem Temple. Ezekial visited this



temple and used it as master plan for the Second Temple.

**ABRAHAM:** in the Bible, Ab means father, and Ram/Raham means *of the exalted*: in Genesis, Abraham simply means *exalted*: in Sanskrit Brah means to grow or multiply in number, Brahma is Father/Creator God of Hinduism. Abraham taught the Brahmins.

**AISH MUQUAM:** *Aish* means Issa: *Muquam* means place of rest: the name of the cave-tomb Jesus built; now a mosque where Rod of Issa is held.

**AJANTA CAVES:** Cave painting thought to be of Harisena himself, who had a residence in Vatsagulma, about 100 miles northeast. Ajanta lay en route from Vatsagulma to Harisena's Tapti River, which leads to the sea and the old ports of Solomon; the Buddha has a genealogy that links him to this Harisena family.

**AMRI-TA-PRABA/AMRI-TA-BAHN/NG OMI TOO PA WAN:** Titles and names meaning Mary or *of Mari*.

**ANAILTIS:** same goddess as Anahid worshipped in Afghanistan, root word for water *atl* from which we get the word Atlantis: see also *Atlantis*.

**Annas:** high priest A.D. 7-14. In A.D. 25 Caiphus, who had married the daughter of Annas (John 18:13), was raised to that office, and probably Annas was now made president of the Sanhedrim, or deputy or coadjutor of the high priest, and thus was also called high priest along with Caiphus (Luke 3:2). By the Mosaic Law the high priesthood was held for life (Num. 3:10); and although the Roman procurator had deposed Annas, the Jews may still have regarded him as legally the high priest: see also *Caiphus*. to marry his son, and became jealous when she

**ANUNNAKI** (literally NUN, *fish* of AKI, *light*) the same word was used both for stars and for fish, because fish shimmered and sparkled in water the same as stars in the night sky.

**APOSTLES: (IN INDIA & ASIA MINOR)** In addition to Thomas in India, most of the original apostles had also been in India at one time or another; Bartholomew, who may also have been John Mark/Moroka, and the name of Nathaniel is sometimes associated with him; he was crucified twice (having survived the first crucifixion). He traveled with Barnabus (his cousin, whom he later buried) Phillip (Head of the Order

of Shem) and Phillip's sister Miriam. Thomas was often with them. Phillip, Bartholomew, and Merriam were actually crucified together, and Bartholomew survived. At Bartholomew's *second* crucifixion, he was beaten, skinned alive, then crucified again, then beheaded. *PHRYGIAN* was the name of the snake being worshipped at the Temple of Astaruth, near the Ajanta Caves. It was a Zoroastrian Sun Temple; the apostles, including Miriam, killed it and this led to orders for their crucifixion by King Polymius, brother of Astreges.

**ARABIA-ARVASTAN:** Sanskrit Arvasthan; Arva (Horses) Sthan (place) Arabia got its name because it was the Semite land of the horses in 1500 BC, when Solomon first began breeding thoroughbred horses in this area.

**ARAT:** Read backward, Tara is Arat, which means *a divine man*, and the location of Noah's Ark (Ararat). *Ari* also means noble or divine man.

**ARK:** any box or repository for Jewish sacred texts; also called a *geniza*; Noah's Ark is one example; Ark of the Covenant (mentioned 203 times in the OT): said to contain three items;

1-*The tables of the 10 Commandments of Moses, symbol of the Bible.*  
 2- *The gold jar containing the manna that was thought also to be placed in the Ark.* 3- *The Rod of Aaron, which blossomed, symbol of the Hierarchy.* (Is this the same Rod later removed from Jesus' tomb?)  
 The Ark of the Covenant constructed during the Israelites' wanderings in the desert and used until the destruction of the First Temple, was the most important symbol of the Jewish faith, and served as the only physical manifestation of God on earth. The legends associated with this object, and the harsh penalties ascribed for anyone who misuses it, confirm the Ark's centrality to the Jewish faith of that period; the fact that Jews and non-Jews alike continue to study and imitate it confirms its centrality even today; there may have been two Arks, each containing one set of Tablets (*Berakhot* 8b). The Ark was built by Bezalel, son of Uri, son of Hur. King David transported it to

Jerusalem, where it remained until the construction of the First Temple by David's son Solomon (I Sam. 5-6). According to the Axum/Aksum, Ethiopia, Christian community, they acquired the Ark during the reign of Solomon, when his son Menelik, whose mother was the Queen of Sheba, stole the Ark after a visit to Jerusalem. A more plausible claim

is that of archaeologist Leen Ritmeyer, who has conducted research on the Temple Mount and inside the Dome of the Rock. GPR (ground radar) indicates a vault hidden under the Dome, which may house the Ark. The Rod of Jessie, Aaron, Moses, and Jesus was housed inside Roza Bal tomb, which means the tomb itself served the identical purpose as the Ark, to hide the sacred religious items of the Hebrews.

**ARTAXERXES-XERGES:** Another name for Khashayarshah, c. 425 BCE (the Persian king, Ardeshier-Deraz-Dast) unusual because one arm was different in size and length from the other. Artaxerxes is the Greek form of the name of several Persian kings. The king who obstructed the rebuilding of the temple (Ezra 4:7).

**ASAPH:** convener, or collector. (1.) A Levite; one of the leaders of David's choir (1 Chr. 6:39). Psalms 50 and 73-83 inclusive are attributed to him. He is mentioned along with David as skilled in music, and a "seer" (2 Chr. 29:30). The sons of Asaph, mentioned in 1 Chr. 25:1, 2 Chr. 20:14, and Ezra 2:41, were his descendants, or more probably a class who recognized him as their master

**ASHUR**Error! Bookmark not defined./**AHURAMAZDA/ASHIR/ASURA/AZUR/OHRMAZD/PURUSHAP:** All are related to the root word of the tribe of Asher. Asuras means sun worshippers and is also equivalent of the word Assyria. Another name for the Persian king, Xerxes/ Khashayarshah was Ahuresures).

**ARJUNA/ANJUNA:** The father of Pravarasena 1<sup>st</sup> according to Buddhist manuscripts. The name also represents the god Indra mentioned in the Brahmanas. Jina/Jain.

**AR-TARA/ARTHUR/AR-TAR:** King of Tara.

**ARTAXERXES:** The king having unusual long arm(s), also known by the names Xerges and Khashayarshah. The corresponding king mentioned in the *Rajatarangini* with unusual long arms is Yudhisthira 1<sup>st</sup>, Hebrew name associated with the family of King David.

**ASHOKA/ASOKA/IASOKA:** Uncle of the Buddha, King of Magadha (Bihar) during the Buddha's lifetime and the first king to make Buddhism the official religion of his empire.

**ASSAM/(KAMARUPA** was its original name)/**NEPAL/TIBET/MAGADHA:** These are a series of small states rimming the Himalayas, once considered the same kingdom.



**ATLANTIS:** Fabled Lost City considered the cradle of civilization, with earliest links to Phoenicians and Hebrews: satellite photos indicate a newly discovered sunken city on flooded land bridge between Sri Lanka and India may be Atlantis; see also ANAILTIS.

**A-USAR/ISHTAR/ESTHER** (means *star*): The one imageless God of light and wisdom; similar root word to the tribe of Asher: the word Assyria is derived from this root word: see also *Asher* and *Nagas*.

**BAGAWAT:** Location of ancient tombs of early Christians, built over their relatives' earlier tombs. First Christian Church in Egypt, which was all Christian and Hebrew. Contains ceiling paintings of Jesus and the Hebrew prophets circa 2,000 BCE.

**BAVISHAYA MAHAPURANA:** mentions King Shalivahana, The Great Mountain Lord who animated clay figures, and ruled same time and same place as Jesus; probably meant to be the same man.

**BHAGAVAD GITA:** *Celestial Song*, or *Song of Songs*, represents a very old Tradition of unifying the highest of Hindu theologies into one body of teaching. The Tradition started during the first two centuries BC they were compiled and edited. Its completion spanned a period of some three hundred years. The work came to fulfillment during the later half of the first century. Church of the East Tradition states that Jesus strongly influenced the final formation of the Gita Tradition, just as at the Fourth Buddhist Council he strongly influenced Buddhism. Bhagavad-Gita is a poem, or a song, which was originally part of the epic work of prose, the Mahabharata. The book is written in prose divided into sections of nines, which yields a whole series of sections based on the division, multiplication and square root of the mystical cipher nine. This represents the great break with classic Hinduism, and the Bhagavad-Gita tradition is to Hinduism what Christianity is to Judaism. (From the research of *Church of the East*)

**BHARATAS/BRAHMINS:** Tribe that arrived in the Punjab c.500 BC, ancestor of the warlike race mentioned in the Rg Veda. Brahma was one of three gods they worshipped, the other two being Vishnu and Mahesvara. Their pantheon of primary gods today number about thirty. It is not India. It is *Bharata*, and even Bharata is not a nation. Bharata is a collection of nations, just as Europe is a collection of nations, presently held together by the real or perceived threat of Moslem expansionism. Indian scholars have told me that when and if this expansionism ever disappears, the *Bharata Union* will again probably splinter into many

smaller nations.

**BON:** Homeland and people are actually Tajiks. Bon priests and magi/naga priests in and around Kashmir and Tibet are actually also the same, for *bon* simply means *priests who invoke*.

**BRAHMI SCRIPT:** This elegant script appeared in India most certainly by the 5th century BCE, but the fact that just like the Greek alphabet, it has many local variants, which suggests that its origin lies further back in time. It is in this script that the great Indian king Asoka inscribed his laws onto monumental columns. At first glance, one can distinguish clearly the West Semitic origin of this writing system. For instance, the symbol for *a* resembles Semitic letter 'alif. Similarly, *dha*, *tha*, *la*, and *ra* all appear quite close to their Semitic counterparts/ancestors. There is, also, a slightly different school of thought that proposes a Southern Semitic origin: see also *Sharda*, the official Kashmiri language.

**BRONZE AGE:** Largest concentration of bronze artifacts is found in Ireland, associated with the Mound Builders, linking to grave-mound builders of Noah in Kashmir.

**BUKHARA:** Derives from the word *Vishara*, a temple site associated with Zoroastrians.

**CAIAPHAS/CAIPHUS:** Jewish high priest (A.D. 27-36) ruled over Sanhedrin from 18 to 36 AD: who held office of High Priest during the whole of Pilate's administration. His wife was the daughter of Annas, who had formerly been high priest, and was probably the vicar or deputy (Heb. sagan) of Caiphus. He was of the sect of the Sadducees (Acts 5:17), and was a member of the council when he gave his opinion that Jesus should be put to death. Caiphus had no power to inflict the punishment of death, and therefore Jesus was sent to Pilate: see also ANNAS. Caiphus knew Jesus and his family long before the crucifixion, because it has been mentioned Caiphus wanted his son to marry Mary instead. Which Mary? Mary Magdalena or Mother Mary?

**Cyrus the Great** - He was the third king (550 B.C.) of Anshan (town in the western foothills of Judah). According to some histories, Astyages, his grandfather, dreamed that Cyrus would one day succeed him as king before the reigning monarch's death. Therefore, he tried to put the boy to death. The officer charged with the execution instead of killing the boy carried him into the hills to the shepherds. A shepherd reared Cyrus. Cyrus eventually organized the Persians into an army and

revolted against his grandfather and father (Cambyses I). He defeated them and claimed their throne. After conquering Lydia, capital of Sardis, the Babylonian Empire was next in his path. Engaging the Babylonian army at Opis, Cyrus' troops routed them and moved on Babylon. The people in the capital welcomed Cyrus with open arms, seeing him as a liberator rather than a conqueror. All that remained was Egypt, which he left for his son, Cambyses II.

**CIRCUMCISION:** existed for thousands of years and reaffirmed by Abraham; Mithraism and later Hinduism are represented by bulls (Baal-Baleshwar) and placement of bulls over Zoroastrian temples indicate separation of faiths by their choice to circumcise or not.

**DALAI-LAMA:** Dalai is a Mongolian word meaning *the great ocean*, as in great wisdom and virtue: Lamaism began in Tibet circa the seventh century, a mix of native Bon Po and Buddhism. One sect is called the Sakya (founded in 1062) after the Buddha's tribal family name.

**DRUIDS:** Well-known to the Romans, the Druids were simply the Celtic branch of the Magi. They shared the same learning, built the same schools and temples and great Universities, and served in all the same capacities. Most likely Jesus' entire family was more closely connected with the Druid magi than any other branch of magi. Predecessors of Druids are thought to have built Stonehenge, although the specific word, 'Druid' wasn't applied to them until around 300BC. The Romans depicted them as almost identical to the magi, even to the clothing styles. The major difference seems to be that magi were never really associated with "magic" and spells, but the Druids always were! Merlin the famed magician was a Celtic Druid.

**ENLIL~ YHWH~IL-Kur-Gal:** Great Mountain Lord

**EUTYCHUS:** Greek name for Bartholomew, who was also called John Mark (Moroka/ Moloka), who accompanied Jesus on his visit to Central Asia c. AD 45.

**GARBHA-GRAHA-GABHA:** means the Ka'ba, a Sanskrit word for temple or sanctuary. There were many throughout Arabia but the one at Mecca remains the best known.

**GAYUMART;** Name for the progenitor of the Aryan race. Also called Kashyapa and Prajapati. Kashyap/KaiVishtasp was the first Persian and first Kashmiri king.



**GENIZA:** see **ARK**; any box or vessel used for holding sacred Jewish texts and religious items.

**GERIZIM:** sacred mountain where sacred texts and religious artifacts were stored. It's also a Basque word of nearly the same meaning: Basque being the language of undetermined origins with no connections to any other world languages.

**GIPADRI:** sacred mountains that usually had temples on top.

**GOD: or IHUH.** Of these, most common transcription spelling is "YHWH". In ancient Hebrew The actual name of **GOD**, as told in the Old Testament, is quite distinct from the Arabic use of the word "Allah:" In the Old Testament, the Jews refer to God as "Elohiym" {el-o-heem}. Today we spell it Yahweh Latin Jehovah depending on which vowels are used and is repeated 6,823 times in the Old Testament alone This is the Hebrew name for God revealed to Moses on Mount Sinai (in Exodus 3), consisting of the four consonants YHWH. We don't know what vowels were used as it was never spoken audibly, due to the fact that it was regarded by the Jews as too sacred a name to be pronounced: In the Bible and Torah, it is spelled with the Hebrew letters, Yodh, He, Waw, and He. This is called the "tetra-grammaton", meaning, "the four-letter word" (not to be confused with English slang profanity, of course). The closest analogous letters for Yodh, He, and Waw – in the English alphabet – would be Y/I, for Yodh; H, for He; and W/V/U, for Waw. This means that the name could be transcribed in any of the following variations: YHWH, YHVH, YHUH, IHWH, IHVH, letters, it looks like this:

**GOLDEN MEAN:** A geometric progression, the diagram of which seems to resemble the original layout of the Temple on Solomon's Hill: *Three tables bore the Grail. They were round, square, and rectangle. Each had the same perimeter, and the number of the three was 2-1.*

**GONDOPHORNES-GOPANANDA:** Indo-Parthian King ruled AD 20 to AD50, was best known for sheltering Abdigasses, his nephew, and for having disciple Thomas arrive at his court, via Habban the Merchant, to repair Temple of Solomon in Kashmir.

**GUISHANG:** same word as Kushan, Chinese called these mountain people Yuezhi/Yuechi, they were the Indi-Europeans who lived in China before being driven out by conquering armies circa 176160 BC.

**HABBAN:** Abdigases is also the nephew of Gondapharos, and he is

known also as Habban or Abbanes, later succeeded Gondapharos after 50 AD. Kushan Empire continues. See also Abdigasses

**HEMIS:** From Dardic word *hem/hen hema*: in Sanskrit it means snow.

**HIEROPHANIES:** Rare divine places at which divinity reveals itself on earth.

**HIRAM ABIFF:** see Abiff, Hiram.

**HOR:** Mount Hor; the name of the hill where Aaron is buried in Harwan, Kashmir.

**HYRKANUS 2<sup>nd</sup>:** Recognized as the King of Israel when the Herods ruled.

**IOUDE-IYUDIYA-AYODHIYA-JUDEA:** all from root word meaning of the tribe of Abraham' *"The tribe of loud (Abraham) left the Maturea and settled in Goshen, at the House of the Sun Heliopolis (Zoroastrian) in Egypt, and gave it the name of the place they had left, Maturea."* (Anacalypsis; Vol. 1, p.405). *"The Persians, the Jews, and the Arabians all claim decent from Abraham. He came from the land of Ur of the Chaldee (Culdees) to dwell in a district called Mesopotamia. The father of Abraham was called Terah."* (Anacalypsis; Vol.1; page387).

**Isha-ayalem:** (Shiva's temple) Moshe-alayem; from these come the words Islam and Muslim, which originally meant 'followers of Shiva.'

**JANAPADA:** Pre-Ashokan name for the entire area of Kashmir, Ghandhara, and Taxila. All were considered a dependency of Kashmir.

**JAYESHTHEGVARA:** A word meaning of *Zoroaster*, an ancient name for the hill Temple of Solomon in Kashmir.

**JERUSALEM:** Founded by King David as the capitol of Israel; Jerusalem is mentioned over 700 times on the Tanach: Jerusalem in general and its Temple Mount in particular appears in the Jewish Bible 669 times and Zion (which usually means Jerusalem or the Land of Israel) 154 times, or 823 times in all. The Christian Bible mentions Jerusalem 154 times and Zion 7 times. All told, in the Tanach, Old Testament (the Hebrew Bible) and the New Testament, the terms Judah or Judea appear 877 times, and Samaria is used on 123 occasions. They never once appear in the Quran.

**KABBA:** a corruption of the Sanskrit word Gabha (Garbha+Graha) means sanctuary/sanctum

**KAGENDRA/KUSHESHAYA:** The alternate name for the man who founded the town of Musa/ Moses.

**KAILASA-KRAILAS-KATARAGAMA:** (see also SHAMBHALLA, SHANGRI-LA) Center of the universe: Mount Kailasa in western Tibet is a cosmographical analog to the *sahasrara cakra* ('thousand-petaled lotus crown') in Kundalini Yoga and to heaven or *moksha* ('liberation') in soteriological terms; believed to have been the abode of Lord Shiva (Abraham). One of the highest peaks in Tibet; it is known as one of the *hierophanies*, divine spots at which divine passages lead to other *locas* or realms. Certain places on earth are believed to exude mystical power or *s'akti*. Mount Meru is associated with the god Murukan and derives from Sumera/Sumeru/Meru, and the Mount Moriah of Jerusalem; a common origin of the Dionysus-Dianna and Murukan legends in the megalithic culture of the Anatolian plateau. Mount Moriah (purchased by King David from Ornan the Jebusite) is the very hilltop where the Lord led Abraham to offer his son Isaac, and also the spot where God later permitted Solomon to build a House for the Lord. It is also the place that stands at the forefront of the events of the Apocalypse, and ultimately to the predicted coming of the conquering Christ. At the death of Pravarasena, Kalhana (Rajatarangini) says he returned to Kailasa.

**KAI-VISHTAP/KASHYAP/AHURMAZADA/PURUSHAPA:** The first ruler of both ancient Persia and Kashmir: Kuru-Kourous or Purushapa is same name and also a title attributed to Cyrus the Great.

**KALACAKRA TANTRA:** The "Wheel of Time Thread" of ancient Mahayana Buddhism speaks of *La-Lo*, the anti-god conquering half the world before being defeated by forces of the 12 gods. This prediction was brought from Shambhalla to Bihar (India) by Tsi-lu-Pa.

**KAPI-LAVA-STU: Levi:** Birthplace of the Buddha: Lav and Kush in Hindu legend were also the twin sons of Ram/Rama/Abraham The name Lava is also the king listed in the *Rajatarangini* who founded the towns of Lovara/Lolora in Kashmir. His son was Kusheshaya, and his son was Khagendra, who founded the towns of Khagikhuna and Musa/Moses.

**KAPISHA:** This was the home of Kanishka and famous for 3½ centuries as a place of great intellectual gatherings and achievements, associated with Kanishka and Shambhalla: it is now under a runway built by the



Russians.

**KAROSHTI:** most common written language in Persian Empire, especially India during time of the Buddha and Jesus; frequently appears on coins and rock edifices.

**KASHMIR/KAPAPYROS/KASPITROIAS/CASPERIA/KI-PIN/KHACHU/KE-CHU-YUL (Tibetan)/KASHEER (of Syria)/KASHIR** (Ka=water, shmeer=desiccated or purified, as Himalayan mountain sources of water)/**KUSH** (*Cush, son of Noah*) also: *Satisaras*, the ancient name of the vast lake that once covered Kashmir: see also *Shari-ka/Sri-Chaka*: during their five thousand years of history, Kashmiris have made great contributions to world civilization in such diverse fields as religion, philosophy, Sanskrit literature, medicine, history, music and aesthetics.

**KATARAGAMA:** Adam's Peak in Ceylon/Sri Lanka; the entire career of *Skanda-Murukan* is said to take place at Kataragama in Ceylon.

**KHASHAYARSHAH:** Same as Artaxerxes and Xerges, Persian king with unusual long arms: his son Nila was first king of Kashmir.

**KHYBER PASS:** *fort*: although this Mountainous road, 33 miles/53 kilometers long, runs through the Hindu-Kush range, which is the Western side of the Himalayas; connects Afghanistan to Pakistan, in some places barely 5 feet wide, the word Khyber is a Hebrew word meaning 'fort' is an important part of the Old Silk Road

**KRISHNA:** (Christo-Christ) originally a charioteer, he was never associated as a god, he later became the eighth incarnation of Vishnu, grafted onto older texts and first mentioned around AD 600, most likely in response to the overwhelming losses Brahmins were experiencing to Christianity and Buddhism.

A title; also names of Draupadi and Dvaipayana (Vyasa); a charioteer and hero of the *Mahabharata* epics; he was never mentioned as a god. Additional legends were grafted on at a much later date, and many resemble the influence of Jesus stories upon Hinduism. Today the stories of Jesus and Krishna are often indistinguishable.

**KUMARA:** A Sanskrit word meaning prince, or king, and occasionally used to mean a Chief Minister: It's also commonly found in nearby Chinese dynasties because of the contact and intermarriages along the western border areas, called *Kingdoms of the Oasis*: these dynasties

were intimately linked with trade along the Old Silk Road: Kumara is also the divine leader Skanda (*Rudra*) of Hinduism.

**KURGANS:** Linked by DNA testing and genetics, these were the original Himalayan people who made one of the three great sea migrations circa 25,000 BCE to the New World just before the last great Ice Age again closed the routes.

**KUSHANS:** even though they arrived from near Mongolia, the features on their coins identify them as Aryan-Kurgans, the original mountain families. Their coins and rock edicts were in Karoshti and Greek script. They founded the Kushana dynasty.

**KUVERA:** King of the Yakshas.

**LA-LO:** Ancient Tibetan prediction about the anti-god who will eventually be conquered, but he destroys half the world before he is found out. (*The Search for Shangri-La* by Charles Adam)

**LAVA:** One of the twin sons of Ram.

**LINGA:** Associated with the god Shiva, this is a stone carved as a phallic symbol, which always appears in Hindu temples. During festivals it's often replicated in candies and rice cakes. The earliest representations appear at Harappan and Mohenjo-Daro sites c. 4000 BC. The word in use today is not Sanskrit, but Dravidian.

**MAGI/MAGA/MAGADHA/MAGADAN/MIGDA:** Hebrew root word means *Tower of Light* and was extended to also mean *priest class who were also builders of towers* (ziggurats/pyramids) branch of the priest-class same as nagas/nilas

**MAHABARATAS:** The Old Testament and the Mahabaratha relate to the same event: the battle of Kurukshetra, appx. 3000 BC, at the times of Abraham. The Mahabaratas are comparable to a mix between the Bible, the Iliad, and the Odyssey. The writing was begun about the middle of the first millennium BC, and reached its final form about 350 AD. There are now 100,000 stanzas.

**MAHAVIR/NANDI/VARDHANA/VAISALIYA:** Cousins to the Harisena dynasty (Jesus' family line). Mahavir, from Magadha, was founder of the Jains and the most influential teacher and thinker upon the Buddha. His original family name was *Vardhama-Vaisaliya* clan, making him cousins to Jesus family, the Harisenas of the Vakataka Royal Dynasties. Born 599 BC, second son of a Kshatriya chief named Siddhartha of the Naya

(Nandi) clan. Mahavir's original name was Vardhamana/Vaisaliya. He was given Mahavir as a title, which meant *the great conqueror*.

**MAHAYANA BUDDHISM:** Also called Northern Buddhism: alternatively associated with Sauntrantika school of Hinayana Buddhism: this was the result of the changes brought about by the Fourth Buddhist Council held in Kashmir c. 79 AD. The *Abhidharma-Vibhasha* scriptures seem to be commentaries on or about Abraham as related to Aryan lore.

**MAITREYA:** The Hindu word for the Greek word *Metaton*, meaning Messiah. In Buddhism, it represents reincarnations.

**MANI/MANICHAISM:** Simon Zealots was a follower, and some branches credit their founding back to Thomas and Mary Magdalene. Although Mani's personal name is not known, his father's name was Fâtâk Bâbâk (*Ratekios*, or the "well preserved"), a citizen of Ecbatana, the ancient Median capital and a member of the famous Chascanian Gens. The boy was born 215–216AD in the village of Mardinu in Babylonia, from a mother of noble (Arsacide) descent whose name variously is given as Mes, Utâchîm, Marmarjam, and Karossa.

**MARAKA:** John Mark; see Moroka

**MARTAND SUN TEMPLE:** Located about 30 miles outside Srinagar, the age of the original temple is unknown. It was the site of an ancient Zoroastrian sun temple. It is known that Solomon and Hiram Abiff rebuilt this temple and maintained it. Ezekiel visited the temple and followed its basic plan when the second temple at Jerusalem was built. In India, tradition says the temple was built by a grandson of Noah, Rama-diva (Abraham?) circa 3,000 BC.

**MARY:** a title meaning Queen.

**MAYA:** An architect of the Asurahs (Ashers-Levis) who built a great palace for the Pandavas; this is also the name of the Buddha's mother, and an Aztec culture, a branch called the Chiapenec share the same language and alphabet as Hebrews, and say they are descended from great fathers across the sea.

**MEGHANANANDA:** A son of Ravenna, king of Lanka (see also Ravanna) who became upset when his son did not get to marry Amri-Mari. Ravanna is the name also associated with the appearance of the king at Jesus' birth, and to whom Jesus appeared after the crucifixion: see also RAVANNA.



**MECCA:** makha-Mahcorava-Mahadeva-medina: all root words for fire-altars of Zoroastrians: Yatra-Sthan, a place of pilgrimage:

**MERU:** see Sumer.

**MISDEUS~MAZDAI:** The king in Mylapor, India, who, on urging of Brahmins, had Thomas, killed.

**MITHRAISM:** The most widely known religion in the Roman Empire, it sprung from Zoroastrianism, but rather than sun symbols, the Romans adopted the zodiac bull as their symbol, probably related to choices about circumcision. Mithra/Mehir means *the sun*, but can also mean "love" or "friendship," or friend and covenant: at the Martand Sun Temple in Kashmir, the festival of Mithra was also held on 24–25 December: Mithra and Varuna, or Mithra and Ahura (during the Sassanian era) are invoked as a pair of brothers in the Avesta rituals. A peculiarity associated with the earliest Mithraism is their preference for worshipping in caves, and if none existed, they would build them, as Jesus had begun at Aish Muquam in Kashmir.

**MOROKA/Maraka:** Mentioned in the Qumran scrolls, and also as an elderly advisor/chief minister to Pravarasena 2<sup>nd</sup>. Jesus Chief Proselyte, who accompanied him several times to Asia Minor, was same man as John Mark (Bartholomew-Fuytechus).

**MOUK:** original name of Hari Parbat Hill in Srinagar, same name as the Sphinx, is also sight of Jesus grave. *Mouk* was the God who ruled the land of Egypt during the remote epic of Zep-Tepi (means the *First Time*)

**MOUNT MORIAH:** (*Jerusalem*), same linguistic connections to Mount Meru: see also KAILASA.

**M R:** as in Sumer and Mar-duk is same word, means pyramid.

**NAGA:** naga stands for spring, chesmah, and negin for small spring: in Tibetan Buddhism, water nagas (those who lived in temples near the springs) are keepers of secret books of wisdom. Nagas in India are associated with yogic accomplishment. Even today, a group of naked and most physically disciplined Indian yogis are known as the nagas. The Chinese have displaced the former races and now completely dominate the country called *Nagaland*. Originally, nagas were associated with snake symbols, which first actually represented the double helix symbol for DNA (see Gardner, *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*) and serpents

also represented temples located by springs, rivers, and oceans.

**NAGAS:** same as Asuras and magi: the branch of Ashers, Zoroastrians that became the first great world navigators. The word naga and nila seem to be used interchangeably and mean the same. Also associated with water, temples kept beside small lakes and springs, and snake worship, especially as one travels further eastward towards Southeast Asia and China. In Kashmir naga means spring; chesma and nagin means "small spring": Nageen Lake is smaller than adjoining Dal Lake in Srinagar: see also Nila, first king over the nagas/priests being trained to manage day-to-day world affairs: in Buddhism to this day all initiates are referred to as nagas, those in training to become community priests and leaders (based on Vinaya, or "rules for Monastic rule"). In Tibetan Buddhism nagas are the keepers of the secret books of wisdom: see also Nila

**NANDI/VARDHANA/VAISALIYA:** Cousins to the Harisena dynasty; Mahavir, from Magadha, was of the *Vardhana-Vaisaliya* clan.

**NASTORIANS/NESTORIANS/NAZARINES:** The largest and earliest Church in the world; origins at Edessa (modern Urfain) sprang from the Qumran and Essene magi. They flourished until the Mohammedan conquests throughout Persia and the Mid-East, the Arabian Peninsula, Central Asia and Mongolia, and Russia to the north. Their huge numbers in China and Japan were known as *Ta'Chin* (Syriac) or *Ching Chiao*, (the "illuminated ones"). In modern times, nine ancient Chinese and two Syriac documents have been discovered in China regarding their presence throughout China, where they were highly sought after as renowned healers and astronomers, philosophers and mathematicians. In China, the Manichaeism branch of followers was known as Mu-hu-Hsien. Southward into India they were called the St Thomas Christians. They became distinct from the Catholic Church in AD 424 after the Markabta Council. It developed side by side with its sister, Buddhism. Church of the East and Manichaeism were part of the Nestorian Church groups. Nestorius was a priest who had gained much favor c. 430 AD, but he preached a different interpretation of the gospels, relying heavily on the original writings of Thomas, so much so that his followers became known as the Thomasians; The famous Nicene council met at Ephesus on 7 June 431, to review his teachings, and ordered him to follow accepted church dogma, which he refused. They met again to decide Nestorius' fate, and he was then excommunicated for teaching ideas

outside the then established church doctrines. But a group of faithful followers continued to retain the writings of Thomas, and carry Mani's version of faith. They have been known by the following names:

Assyrian Church of the East

- Chaldean Syrian Church (in India only)
  - Church of the East
  - East Syrian Church
  - Holy Apostolic Catholic Assyrian Church of the East
  - Nestorian Church
- Persian Church Within second and third centuries after the death of Thomas and Christ, Christianity was the largest religion on the planet, and the fastest growing.

**NEBO, MOUNT:** Visited by Abraham, Moses, and Jesus: one location is in Judea: another is the site of Mose's grave in Kashmir, also called Mount Nebo.

**NILA/NEELA:** Nila Mata Purana, 6<sup>th</sup> century history of Kashmir describes in great length history of Kashmir, says Nila was son of Kashyushaya (see Enlil-shu/Enoch/ of Charles Pope's genealogies) and King of Kashmir. Nila in Sanskrit means *dark blue* and was basis for name of Nile River: Nila was also first king over the nagas (which also became *magi*), those who were trained to rule day to day affairs of the world for the kings. They are as well known in Tibetan and Chinese literature as in ancient Egypt and Sumer: see also naga, magi.

**OHRMAZD:** Variation of the words *Zarathustra-Ahur Mazda*; from the root word *Ishtar*, meaning "star."

**PANDAVAS/PANDAV-LARIS/PANCHALAS/PANDU:** (father of the Pandavas) A line of kings and heroes of the great Mahabharata epics, associated with the magi-magas: most temples in Kashmir were referred to as *Pandav-Laris*, or "Houses of the Pandavas," who supported them, and frequently served as kings of Kashmir. The five Pandava brothers were Yudhisthira (King David?), Bhima, Arjuna, Nakula, and Sahadeva.

**PARSIS-PARSEES:** Founded by the Prophet Zoroaster; the first records appeared c. 4000 BC. Origins were in ancient Sumer, encompassing



Persia. Here it thrived for thousands of years, and variations of it have spread and influenced virtually the entire world and almost all religions and philosophies of today. After the Mohammedan conquest, small groups escaped and some fled to India. Here they were given protection and allowed to remain, but only if they followed certain strict rules such as not to bear arms, abstain from killing a cow, and certain rules regarding clothing. Over time, Parsis became so absorbed into Hindu culture that they abandoned their roots and became simply a branch of Hinduism. Even their calendar changed from its original to the Hindu version, and this caused a major split into two Parsi sects. They could still recite their chants in their old *Zen* language, but could no longer understand the words or translate the texts. By the time of the arrival of Christian missionaries, Parsis were thought to be Hindus, even Mohammedans. They were no longer distinct in any way. Of their old customs, they could remember only two religious rules; first, that a man take only one wife, and secondly, there is only one God. Today there are less than 80,000 left in India who call themselves Parsis.

**PERSIAN EMPIRE/PERSIA/SAKADVIPI/IRAN:** The name Persia was actually applied first by the Greeks (Pitar, as from the gods Dyaus, Pitar and Asura) and they applied the term to the entire region, similar to saying "Europe," which encompassed old Sumer, Egypt, Judea, the area from the coast of the Mediterranean to the foothills of the Himalayas, and Kashmir. It was the biggest empire that existed on the planet.

**PHRYGIAN:** a huge snake that was being worshipped in India at Temple of Astaruth, a Zoroastrian sun temple; when Phillip, his sister Marriam, and Bartholomew (John Mark) destroyed the snake in hopes of ending the cult following that had started there, King Polymius, on urging from jealous Brahmin priests, had them crucified together, circa 62 AD.

**POUROS:** The king of Taxila, a man who is called Taxiles (the man from Taxila) and *Omphis* in the Greek sources and who must have been called *Ambhi* in his own language (Pourous; Indian: Puru) of *Pauravas* or *Katha*, a state that was situated in the eastern Punjab, his ally were the Abisares; Alexander highly respected Porous as a king and a gentleman. But under treacherous circumstances, Porus was murdered in 325 BCE. Shrestarasena (Jesus) c. 45–60AD also had the title "Porus."

**PRADYUMNA** (Sarika): The most ancient name for Hari Parbat hill in Kashmir also associated with the name of the Sphinx.

**PRAJAPATI** (Gayumart): Progenitor of the Aryan race.

**PRESTER JOHN:** his name first appeared in Europe in 1145 AD. He is known in Ethiopia and in Tibet and Kashmir, especially regarding the Ark of the Covenant. He was summoned to the court of France by the Church regarding the whereabouts of the Ark, for he claimed to be the legal hereditary descendant and guardian from Solomon and Menelik.

**PURUSHAPA-POURUSHAP:** Same as Ahurmazada, Kai Vishtasp, Kashyap, and Kurash: all are variations on the name of the man who ruled the lands of Ohrmzad.

**RAB-MAG:** magi of the sacred priest class (magoi) Herodotus thought they were same as the Medes. Jeremiah gave their chief the title Rab-Mag, same as *smerdis*, a Semitic leader or teacher.

**RAMA:** Eldest son of Dasaratha, King of Ayodhya; his wife was Sita. They are believed to be the same as Abraham and Sarah, although some believe he represents Moses because he was the great lawgiver with immense powers and abilities. He is depicted with rays of light coming from his head; he led his people to India from Central Asia

**RAMAYANA:** written in the first century AD by the poet Valmiki: An obtuse history of the kings of Ayodhya, primarily about Rama, for whom descriptions become outrageous and defy belief. He led his people across Central Asia to arrive in India; he crossed the (now sunken) land bridge, Adam's Bridge, or the Rama Bridge, and became ruler of Sri Lanka, the 'promised land.'

**RAVANNA, PRINCE** A title, not a name. King of Lanka (Sri Lanka-Ceylon) son of Visravas, half-brother of Kuvera, he kidnapped Sita from Rama's forests, and was later killed by Rama. One of his five sons was Meghananda (a title). The Aquarian Gospels recount how Jesus appeared in the court of another king with the same title soon after the events of the crucifixion Note: some critics claim that Jesus could not have been here because Meng Tse of Lassa, Tibet is also mentioned, who lived 300 years before, but again there was probably more than one personage known by that name.

**RG VEDAS:** At first these were Sanskrit myths that were oral and later compiled by the Brahmins, but show definite modern European and Indo-Iranian influences, making them of a much later date. They record events of the great wars between the Pandavas and the Kurus. Vishnu and Indra led the Aryans. Their enemies were the Saksas, Ghandharvas,

Yaksas, and the Pisakas. Some have even erroneously associated these with Harappan cultures, but there is no archaeological evidence than any Aryans ever occupied Harappan sites. Floods are mentioned in the RgVedas, related to the gods repeatedly smashing dams. This would probably be a reference to the constant flooding of the five rivers, and their frequent changing course: as many as a thousand villages at a time were simply abandoned due to natural events like this constant flooding. The RgVedas knew of the sun god Ashur (Ahur Mazda, Zoroastrian-Hebrew tribe of Asher). The Bharatas tribe arrived in the Punjab about 500 BC, long after the Tocharians had already existed on the land. The Bharatas slowly colonized all of India, and became known as the Brahmins: The Tocharians have been wiped out.

**ROZABAL:** Abbreviation of *Rauza Bal*, meaning "tomb of a prophet".

**RUDRA:** Also Hara and Agni: all are earlier names for Siva/Shiva.

**SABHA:** leaders, chief priests: see also smerdis/smerdis

**SANDIMATTI/SANHEDRIN:** same as Chief Ministers, also a king of Kashmir who was crucified: see also Smerdis.

**SAXON:** "sons of Isaac" descended from the Scythians-Saka-Sacae or Sacae-Suna (sons of the Sacae) a people who came into Eastern Europe from Media circa 700BC, at the same time as the great Hebrew migrations

**SHAIVISM-SAIVISM:** This was a unique local religion among Kashmiris that evolved separately and distinct from "Shiva." Kalhana, himself a Hindu *Shivite*, mentioned several Kashmiri kings as *Shaivites-Saivites*, and considered them distinct from Shivi-sm. It is described as followers who believed in one God and used fire at their altars. All that now survives are about 15 stanzas from this religion, which predominated during Jesus' era.

**SHANKARA:** Shiva stone or shiva-lingam installed in Mecca by Hindus which Muslims still worship today (*Was the Kabba Originally a Hindu Temple?* by P.N. Oak, Historian).

**SHANGRI LA~SHAMBHALLA** (see also KATARAGAMA) the many myths and legends of Shambhalla date back approx. 12,000 years. Shambhalla takes its name from the ancient Tibet/ Mongolian spiritual center that linked west and east. Before the Piscean era, it was a peaceful place of exchange somewhere in what is now the Gobi



desert, where all forms of knowledge and wisdom were honored and preserved. *Shambhalla*, because of its location, was the main city on many caravan trade routes including the major Suchan (in Russia) to Sinkiang Uighur (in China) route. Sitting as the physical cornerstone for so many cultures made it one of the then world centers for exchange. Not only exchange of trading goods and commerce but also of the latest thoughts on Mathematics, Science, Astrology and the Arts. Traditions as varied as Zoroastrianism to Buddhism and as different as Hinduism and Judaism had come to teach, exchange, debate and learn in peace. It was rumored that there, the Gods of Egypt, Babylon, the Celtic and Nordic Nations, Greece and China had made a pact to be at peace and present a form of unity. It was a place of pilgrimage. Masters brought promising young priests and future kings there for special initiations. In this place of peace they would fast and ready themselves for the work assigned to them in this world. *Shambhalla* simply vanished without a trace. By the fourth century CE no more could be found of it and its location was lost.

**SHARADAPEETH/SHARDA:** Kashmir is known amongst the Kashmiri Pandits (Hindus native to Kashmir) and other *Saraswats* (who fled Kashmir during periods of Islamic persecution) as Sharadapeeth or the Abode of the Goddess of Learning and Fine Arts (*Sarasvati/Sarah*). After the gods drained the flooded Valley, a yantra identical to the found at Adam's Peak in Sri Lanka was found carved into solid rock on the first mountain to rise above the floodwaters, Sha-ri-ka/Sri-Chaka. Sharada/Sharda, the *Kosher-Koshur* language of Kashmir have been discovered in the inscriptions from the 8th century A.D. based in part upon earlier Prakrit and Brahmi scripts; Philologists believe earliest Naga inhabitants of the mountains of Kashmir, cut off from the mainstream Aryans, evolved this distinct language, which is still well within the Hebrew-Semitic groups; The language of Tibet and Kashmir, as well as the people themselves, were regarded by both the Chinese and the Indians as a separate and distinct race of people, whose language and culture flowed into them, rather than they having originated Himalayan culture and language (<http://www.stanford.edu/~geeyuen/culture.html>) Sharda has been an alphabet par excellence of Kashmir till the present century and owed its name to the valley, which from ancient times bore the alternative name of *Sharada-desha* and *Skaradamandala* owing to its tutelary deity Sharada (*Sarah*), the Goddess of Learning. The other name of the alphabet was *Siddha-matrika* by which name the script is

referred to by Alberuni<sup>10</sup>. This name is due to the fact that the alphabet starts with the benediction *Om Swasti Siddham*: it remained in popular use for several centuries in an extensive area of Western Himalayas including North Western Frontier Province, Dardistan, Kashmir, Jammu, Ladakh and Himachal Pradesh. The alphabet continued to be used in Himachal Pradesh and Punjab up to the 13th century when it was replaced by its descendant, the Devashesha which in turn gave rise to the modern alphabets of Gurmukhi and Takari. In Kashmir, however, its use continues to this day though it is confined to the older generation of the priestly class. (2003Kashmir News Network: Language Section: [koshur.org](http://koshur.org)) see also *Brahmi* script.

**SHEM**: one of Noah's five sons: an abbreviation of the name Semerkhet (thoughtful friend); also Sabium/Amenemhet IV is portrayed as the dominant Patriarch after the Great Flood of Egypt. Shem took the throne name Iri-netjer (eyes of the gods). Jesus visited the tomb of Shem (*The Jami-ur-Tamarik*, Volume 2). A title of the Essene priesthood was "The Order of Shem," by which the Apostle Paul was known.

**SHIVA-LINGA**: Originally Abraham used uncut or rough-cut rocks as alters upon which water and oil were poured in libations to God. Shiva-Lingas in Indian Hinduism are phallic symbols representing to them God as the Creator.

**SHIWA**: An African god that may have arrived and evolved in India into the God Shiva. Work was done in 1998 by University College London's Centre for Genetic Anthropology. Tests performed on the Bene Israel (literally "children of Israel") from Alibag, Northern India, showed a clear link between them and the Jews of Yemen, as well as tribesmen from Southern Africa.

**SIKH RELIGION**: Founded by Guru Nanak in the area now called Pakistan. He proclaimed, "There is no Muslim, and no Hindu," meaning that he found both faiths full of hypocrisy. He even went to Mecca to study Islam, but in the end he gained so many converts there that if he had remained, the religion of Islam would probably have been completely abandoned in favor of his teachings. He set about formulating a "middle path". The Golden Temple of the Sikhs, their holiest site, now lies just at the border crossing of Amristar, on the Indian side of the border with Pakistan ( see also Nanak)

**SIKHANDER** (1389–1413): Known as the "great destroyer" of Kashmir: He tore down the great megaliths, the incredible ancient Zoroastrian,

Buddhist, and even Christian temples and churches, and destroyed all records everywhere

**SIMA/SIMHA:** The word means lion and is a familiar nickname or title, especially for older retired monks and kings. It has the same connotations as "wise old owl" or "strength and wisdom like a lion." Kanishka had an advisor-friend called Simha, which represents Jesus, as the title was also applied to Pravarasena.

**SMERDIS: SMRITIC/SEMITIC:** also "sabha-samiti" religious guides such as the Manu-Smriti (Sanskrit) and the Smriti leaders of the magi; the Sanskrit word *Smritic* became the word *Semitic*; examples are when Gautama's title becomes "Smerdis": such leaders were chosen by the Rab-Mag and Chief Magas among the magi.

**SOGDIAN/SHARDA:** The oldest Indo-Aryan language known, spoken by Kurgans and earliest settlers of Kashmir.

**SONGSTEN:** A dynasty of Buddhist kings ruling China, Tibet, and Nepal, the families had very close ties with royalty of Magadha and Kashmir through marriages. This dynasty was known as 'The Kingdoms of the Oasis of the Western Lands' (XiYu or Xingjian means "western" territory). It was the Buddhist monks from Kashmir who worked with the Tibetan ministers to create a new script, and it was so successful that the variations of it are still in use in China today. The first Buddhist monk of the Songsten dynasty was Achyaryas (which means "Aryan")-Shantirashtite of Magadha. A previous dynasty to this with similar name, Siongnu ("west"), was constantly troubling small-time raiders from Gansu/Kansu. The Great Wall of China was built to keep them away from the Old Silk Road.

**SUMER/SUMERIA/MERU:**

**SYMERA=SUMERA=CIMRI** (celts) =SIMRI=ZIMBRU=KYM ERA

**TAKHAT SULAIMAN/Takht-i-Sulaiman:** means The Throne of Solomon, referring to the hill and temple in Srinagar overlooking Dahl Lake. The top is graced with an ancient Zoroastrian Temple, and Solomon visited here every time he came to India; renamed in 1848 by Hindu Maharaja Shankaracharya. Until recent times, there were four carved pillars at the temple declaring that Yoz Asaf, son of Murjan, and Thomas had been there 45AD.

**TAO (THE WAY):** Chinese Emperor during 520 BC, it is the same name



as Tao 1<sup>st</sup> and Tao 2<sup>nd</sup> of the Egyptian dynasty of c. 1500 BC, who was the Biblical Joshua-Job-Shua-Terah –Senakhtenre-Apophis. Tao is also the name of native North American Indian tribe. Taoism, combined with Confucianism and Buddhism, forms the basis for all Japanese thought and culture today. The name *Tao* began as an ancient Egyptian dynasty that linked to the Hebrew dynasty, which linked to the Buddhist family, which then extended to the Chinese emperors and Indian rajas. In AD 156, Chang-Tao-Ling was seen ascending physically to heaven. Lao-Tze (Tao) one of the greatest reformers and thinkers of the world, and a descendent of Kumara Jiva of Kashmir, was born with white hair. The name Lao Tzu means "Old Boy" and *Church of the East* notes this was considered the time of great awakenings, when Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle lived in Greece, LaoTze and Confucius lived in China, and another man named Zoroaster lived in Persia, and The Buddha lived in India. They were all teachers of The Way. The Tao of Chinese fame existed c. 500 BC.

**TARA:** A burial mound in Ireland, built by the Barrow culture, the grave mounds resemble the graves in Tanda, Pakistan, one of which is Noah's: Noah's son Japheth settled in northern Europe, which may have included Ireland; Temair in Gaelic, associated with Skota, the name of a daughter of an Egyptian Pharaoh; Tamar was the name of Mary Magdalene's daughter: also the Tibetan name of a princess who married King Songsten Gampo in 640AD, she was from a Himalayan kingdom: Tara spelled backwards is Arat, the mountain where Noah's Ark settled.

**TERAH:** Father of Abraham

**THOTH:** According to the Phœnicians, the art of writing was invented by Tautus, or Taut, *whom the Egyptians call Thouth*, and the Egyptians said it was invented by Thouth, or Thoth, otherwise called "the first Hermes," both the Phœnicians and Egyptians referred the invention to a period older than their own separate political existence, and to an older nation, from which both peoples received it. (Baldwin's *Prehistoric Nations*, p. 91.) Phœnician legends claim that Taaut invented the art of writing, yet Taaut "delivered them to his successors and to foreigners, of whom one was Isis (Osiris, the Egyptian god), the inventor of the three letters." Toth is also the name of the hill at Glastonbury, where the first aboveground church was erected in the first century AD.

**TSABAISM:** Tsabaisin (planet-heavenly-star-oriented worship) also

considered a corruption of the word Shaivism, the universal language of mankind when Abraham received his call; the doctrines were probably extended all over the civilized nations of the earth, according to the 'Origines' by Sir W. Drummond.

**USNISA:** The "top-knot" or bun swept on top of head, as worn by the Buddha and many men of the times. Even today, Sikh men still do not cut their hair, but pile it on the head in an usnisa style, covered with a turban.

**VATICAN:** from the Sanskrit *Vatica-Noh*, the Hermitage of Noah, based on a Zoroastrian-Hebrew temple site first situated near Noah's grave.

**VAKATAKAS-VATSAGULMA:** branch of the Vakataka family, which included Harisena; was founded by Sarvasena, a younger son of Pravarasena I. It is also known to have produced some brave and learned princes; this branch extended from the Arabian Sea to the Bay of Bengal and from Malva to the Tungabhadra. The Vakatakas were patrons of art and literature. In their age the Vaidarbhi riti came to be regarded as the best style of poetry as several excellent works were then produced in Vidarbha. Three of the caves at Ajanta, viz., the two Vihara cave 16 and 17 and the Caitya Cave 19 were excavated and decorated with paintings in the time of Harisena. Several temples of Hindu gods and goddesses were also built under their patronage. The ruins of one of them have come to light at Pavnar. Others are known from references in copperplate grants. The Vakataka disappear from the stage of history about 550AD, the same time they disappeared from India.

**VIKINGS/VALHALLA:** Just before his death, Thor Hyerdahl completed a study of ancient language and cultural links between Norway and the Aral and Caspian Seas. 'The Search for Odin Project' revealed how the Viking king, who had fled with his white-haired people, was under constant threats from neighboring principalities that raided him for his flaxen-haired women: the oldest Zoroastrian altar still in continuous use was at an ancient site once associated with these Vikings: his "Valhalla" was Shambhalla. Hyerdahl dates Odin leaving the Aral Sea about the time of Jesus' life.

**VIKRAMADITYA:** a title meaning "Sun of Power and Majesty".

**VISVANTARA:** Prince Visvantara represents a well-known Buddhist *bodhisattva* (thought to be a new reincarnation of Buddha) legend

about a kind and gentle prince whose children were stolen or somehow fell upon misfortune: associations with King Kalinga and King Sanyana, and the Ajanta caves.

**VITASTA:** Jhelum River: Bhet (in Portuguese) Bidaspes/Hydaspes (in Greek)

“Salafis”:

**THE WAY:** The ancient Chinese word TAO means The Way, which was also the original name of the Yesu movement until it became known in the west as Christianity, or the Middle Way. The letter T in ancient Egyptian tombs signified The Way and Heaven as one; The book ‘Tao The Ching means “The Way of Kings”: LaoTze used the word ruler or king in the same way as the *Book of Wisdom* denoting the way of the kings which we must follow if we are to become lords or masters over ourselves.

**XERGES- ARTAXERXES:** Another name for Khashayarshah, the Persian king circa 425BCE: unusual because one arm different in size and length from the other.

**XISUTHRUA:** same as Zarathustra

**YOZ ASAF:** The name of the man buried in Roza Bal tomb: the name Yoz Asaf has been interpreted by different researchers to mean different things: Hassnain believes it means *healer of the lepers*; Helger Kersten believes *Josafat/Joasaph/Yoz Asaf* is the Arabic *Judasaf*: in Arabic the J and the B are nearly identical; hence he believes *Judasaf* is the corrupted word for *Budasaf/Bodhisattva* (an enlightened one). It also means *Divine Lord of Peace*: It's also the name of a Pharaoh King of the <sup>th</sup> dynasty, Joseph, and *Josephus* means *son of Joseph*, which seems the most logical interpretation of this name in relation to Jesus as YozAsaf.

**YUDHISTHIRA:** In Sanskrit; “Yuddhi” means Jewish warrior or conqueror. One of the five Pandava brothers. He was called ‘The Blind’ because his eyes had become very narrowed (squinting?)

**ZARATHUSTRA/ZARTHUSHT/ZIASUDRA/ZOROASTER/XISUTHRUA:** variations of Zarathustra, and Noah as Zi-a Sudra: oldest extant religion in the world, and first to express knowledge and teachings of one imageless, universal God.



## Bibliography

- Devji, Mantoshe Singh (2002) *The Mad Messiah, Osama Bin Laden and the Seeds of Terror* Inkwell Press, Phoenix, Az. U.S.A.
- Dunford, Barry: *The Holy Land of Scotland* (2002) Sacred Connections Press, Scotland
- Donnelly, Ignatius: *Atlantis-The Antediluvian World*.
- Elst, Koenraad: *Aryan Invasion Debate*: (www.bharatvani.org) Aditya Prakshan, New Delhi
- Gardner, Laurence (1997) *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*. London: Bantam Press.
- Gardner, Laurence (1999) *Genesis of the Grail Kings*. London: Bantam Press.
- Gupta, Chitrarekha (1983) *The Brahmins of India*. Delhi: Sundeep Prakashan
- Hancock, Graham (1997) *The Sign and the Seal*. London: Random House
- Hassnain, Fida (1988) *The Fifth Gospel*. Srinagar, Kashmir: Dastgir Publications.
- Horne, Charles F. (1917) *The Sacred Books and Early Literature of the East*. New York: Park, Austin, & Lipscomb, Vol.1; Babylonia and Assyria.
- Hyerdahl, Thor and Per Lillieström (2001) *Jakten på Odin På sporet av vår fortid* The Search for Odin Project.
- Glimpses of World Religions*. Mumbai: Ashwin J. Shah Publishers. Jumsai, Sumet (commentary by R.
- Buckminster Fuller) (1997) *Naga, Cultural Origins in Siam and the West Pacific*. Bangkok: Chalermnit Press.
- Kak, Ram Chandra (2002) *Ancient Monuments of Kashmir*. [www.jammu-kashmir.org/KOA/Chapter4/html](http://www.jammu-kashmir.org/KOA/Chapter4/html)

- Kashmiri, Aziz (1988) *Christ in Kashmir*. Srinagar: Kashmir, Roshni Publications.
- Kimball, Glenn (1998) *Hidden Politics of the Crucifixion: Ancient Manuscripts Publishing Utah*.
- Kersten, Holger (1981) *Jesus Lived in India*. London: Element Books
- Khokhar, Zaman (2000) *The Nine-Yard Graves of the Beloved of God in Pakistan*. Photos of these highly unusual ancient graves: long, tube like aboveground structures, which include Noah's grave: match same types found both in Ireland and in Kashmir foothills (town of Tanda, Pakistan).
- Leonowens, Anna (1870) *Anna and the King of Siam*. London: Trubner & Co. for her descriptions of the 'Dormition' Buddhist kind of death.
- Matlock, Gene D. (2002) (1.) *Jesus and Moses are Buried in Kashmir*; (2) *From Khyber (Kheeber) Pass* (3) *Super Religions*; iUniverse Press;
- Okada, Amina (1996) *Ajanta*; New Delhi; Brijbasi. Photographs by Jean Louis Nou:
- Pandit, K.N., translator; *Baharistan-I-Shahi Chronicle of Medieval Kashmir*; [www.kashmir-information.com/baharistan/chapter1.html](http://www.kashmir-information.com/baharistan/chapter1.html)
- Osman, Ahmed The Armana Period
- Pandit, R.S. (1991) translator; *Saga of the Kings of Kashmir, The Rajatarangini of Kalhana*. Lahore: Vanguard Books Ltd.
- Parpola, Asko (2000) *Deciphering the Indus Script*. New Delhi: Replika Press. (see also electronic resources for author Joe Bernstein)
- Rahul, Ram (2000) *Central Asia, A Textbook History*. New Delhi: Munshiram Press.
- Rahula, Dr W. (2002) *What the Buddha Taught*. Bangkok: Thailand, 5th edn.
- Ray, Dr. Sunil Chandra; *Vitasta Religion and Philosophy and the Early History of Kashmir*. [www.koausa.org/vitasta/2c.html](http://www.koausa.org/vitasta/2c.html)
- Shali, S.L. (1993) *Kashmir History and Archaeology through the Ages*. New Delhi: Indus Publishing.
- Singh, Dharam Vir (1995) *Hinduism*. Jaipur: Travel Wheels Publication.

Singh, N.K. (2000) *Buddhism in Kashmir*. Srinagar: Gulshan Publishing.

Sitchen, Zachariah (--) *The Earth Chronicles*;  
[www.geocities.com/elchasqui\\_2/zsitchen.html](http://www.geocities.com/elchasqui_2/zsitchen.html)

Sykes, Bryan (2002) *Seven Daughters of Eve*. W.W. Norton Company; New York

Thapar, Romila (2000) *Asoka and the Decline of the Maurayas*. New Delhi: Oxford

Tilak, Bal Gangahar (1903) *Arctic Home of the Vedas*, New Delhi

Wadell, Austin (1998) *Buddhism and Lamaism of Tibet*. New Delhi: Guarav Pub.

West, E.W. translator (1897) *Sacred Books of the East*, Volume 5, Oxford University Press. [www.iranarikh.com/persia.html](http://www.iranarikh.com/persia.html) [www.iranarikh.com/dinkard7.html](http://www.iranarikh.com/dinkard7.html)

Witzel, Michael (1990) *On Indian Historical Writing, The Role of the Vancavalis*. Journal of the Japanese Association for South East Asian Studies. 2-1-57

Witzel, Michael; *Electronic Journal of Vedic Studies*. Vol. 7 (2001) Discussion about so-called 'Aryan' Invasions of India and traces linguistics and dates of RgVedas and

Mahabharata; [www.people.fas.harvard.edu/~witzel/EJVS-7-3.htm](http://www.people.fas.harvard.edu/~witzel/EJVS-7-3.htm)

Young, John M.L. (1984) *By Foot to China*. Tokyo Radio Press. [www.aina.org/byfoot.html](http://www.aina.org/byfoot.html) excellent descriptions of how at one time Christianity existed in all of China.

## Internet Resources

[http://www.rafonda.com/html/genetic\\_reality\\_of\\_race.html](http://www.rafonda.com/html/genetic_reality_of_race.html): Ronald Alan Fonda: Author and Epistemologist:

<http://www.salagram.net/VWH-Kaaba.html> the history of the Kabba and its roots in Sanskrit and Hinduism.

<http://www.panix.com/~josephb/fishtory/chapter2/unote1.html#language> Half of Asia, for a Thousand Years, by Joe Bernstein; intensive resources for studying the origins and histories of world written



languages, cultures, and religions, primarily Mid-East to Central Asia. Many excellent links to other resources. Oldest paleo-Hebrew texts are same family as Sumerians, Egyptians, Akkadians, Eblaits, and date to nearly 10,000 BCE.

<http://debate.org.uk/topics/history/home.htm> excellent discussion about the original compilation of the Quran, its historical errors, the late date of its compilation, its errors about Christianity, etcetera.

<http://homepage.ntlworld.com/m.hurley/index.html> For excellent pictures of UFOs in religious art, this site provided the painting of Jesus with UFO by Dutch painter DeGelder, at the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, plus a collection of Sumerian tablets, rock paintings in ancient Mexico, and carvings going back over 7000 years. Other pics in arts and UFO in history can be found on this French web site: <http://marcogee.free.fr/ovni/histovni.html> and <http://marcogee.free.fr/index.html>

[www.reluctantmessenger.com](http://www.reluctantmessenger.com) Almost every ancient text for every religion (Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism, Christianity, Coptic *et al.*) ever written appears here in full, making this site an excellent research source.

[www.koausa.org.Vitasta/1.html](http://www.koausa.org/Vitasta/1.html) Historical information about the Pandavas dynasty and early Kashmir.

[www.geocities.com/elchasqui\\_2/zsitchen.html](http://www.geocities.com/elchasqui_2/zsitchen.html) A complete translation of Zachariah Sitchen's *Earth Chronicles of Ancient Sumer*. Considerations about extraterrestrial life influencing life on earth for thousands of years.

<http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/ancient/asbook.html>

Website called "Ancient History Sourcebook," it has entire reproductions of ancient texts. Kurash (Cyrus) the Great and his decree, and the Biblical decree all ordering the freedom of the Jews and the building of the Jerusalem Temple. This excellent resource website is the effort of Paul Halsall of Fordham University, New York.

[www.newadvent.org](http://www.newadvent.org)/History and profile of India, its people and religions; taken from *the Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. 7.

[www.solomonstemple.com](http://www.solomonstemple.com) This website discusses the Sanhedrin, the orders from David to Solomon regarding the building of the Jerusalem Temple, a detailed description of the completed temple and its purposes;

Ezekiel's visions for a future temple, and other Hebrew history.

[www.livius.org](http://www.livius.org) A website discussion by Jona Lendering quoting Greek and Persian sources about who the magians were and what they did, and how they were perceived by others of the times. Also contains some excellent photos and tablet fragments of magians and their fire alters. There is also a link here to a quick history and photos of ancient Taxila.

[www.crystalinks.com](http://www.crystalinks.com) Sumerian king lists and some great pictures of Sumerian sites and tablets. Also a page with more depictions of UFOs in ancient encounters, on tablets, caves walls, cylinder seals, paintings and art etc.

[www.tombofjesus.com](http://www.tombofjesus.com) Ahmadiyya Website devoted to proving the tomb in Srinagar, Kashmir is the tomb of Jesus; created with the help of scholars from Kashmir, and provides great supporting documentation about the history of the tomb.

<http://www.journals.uchicago.edu/AJHG/journal/issues/v63n6/970820/970820.html> *Am. J. Hum. Genet.*, © 1998 -The American Society of Human Genetics. Traces races and anthropology. <<Q7>>

<http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/FULLTEXT/JR-EPT/cohen.htm> History of Religions/Naga, Yaksini, and Buddha: Local Deities and Local Buddhism at Ajanta, by Richard S. Cohen, Vol. 37, May 1998. This site gave an excellent breakdown of the relationship between the Vakatakas and the survival of Buddhism itself, as well as the support of King Pravarasena 1<sup>st</sup> to the building of the Ajanta Caves. This author concurs that the pictures painted at Ajanta are probably of the king, Harisena/Pravarasena.

<http://www.angelfire.com/mi/enheduanna/index.html>

<http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/ancient/asbook03.html#Sumeria> Discussions about the temple priestesses at Gipadru in ancient Sumer, and many other Sumerian texts and links.

<http://www.mythicalireland.com/ancientsites/tara/index.html> The Hill of Tara in Ireland, linked to Noah's grave mound at Tanda

<http://www.viewzone.com/> Who Was Abraham? By Gene D. Matlock, B.A., M.A. a site where you can find the original article about

Abraham as Brahma and lots of other incredible, mind- boggling articles on forbidden archeology and unsolved mysteries.

[www.tektonics.org](http://www.tektonics.org)

<http://listislam.cjb.net>

<http://debate.org.uk/topics/history/debate/debate.htm> (about Wahabi & changing of Quran texts)



## A

Aaron	60, 68, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 86, 89, 94, 95, 99, 160, 184, 185, 189
<b>AARON</b>	206
<b>Abbanes</b>	206, 212
Abiathar	96, 169, 183, 186
<b>ABIATHAR</b>	206
Abiathars	129
<b>ABIFF, HIRAM</b>	206
Abihu	
Levite priests	95
<b>ABIHU</b>	206
Abimanyu	95, 183
Abyssinia	98
Adam	14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 35, 36, 43, 44, 51, 53, 67, 98, 109, 159
Africa	
migrations of mankind	17
Ahmad Dani	11, 190
Ahura Mazda	120
<b>AHURMAZADA</b>	213
<b>AISH MUQUAM</b>	206
Aish Muquam	191
<i>Ajanta</i>	121, 124, 176, 186, 189, 190
<b>AJANTA CAVES</b>	207
Akbar-Nama'	
saga of Adam and Noah	33, 43
Albaruni	
historian	70
Allah	45, 58, 61, 92, 111, 211
<b>ALLAH</b>	
as a sanskrit word	58
Allah-Soma	111
Ambhi	185

## American Indians

connected with sanskrit.....39

## Amri-Prabha

Mary.....81

**AMRI-TA-PRABA** .....207

**ANAILTIS** .....207, 209

Anjuna.....5, 170, 183

## Anna

Mother of Mary72, 139, 140, 157, 158, 159, 162, 177

Annas .....141, 207, 210

**ANUNNAKI** .....207

apocalypse.....196

Apocalypse.....167, 185, 195

**APOSTLES** .....207

**ARABIA-ARVASTAN** .....207

**ARAT** .....207

Arjuna .....53, 108, 118, 124, 170

**ARJUNA/ANJUNA** .....208

**ARK**.....207, 211

## Ark of the Covenant

as a repository for Hebrew relics40, 77, 78, 92, 93, 94, 96

Ark of the Testimonies.....40

**ARTAXERXES** .....208, 225

Aryan.....23, 24, 48, 55, 68, 99, 106, 119, 125

Aryan Invasion.....23, 24

Aryuvedas .....103, 112, 113, 145, 193

**ASAPH** .....208

Ascension.....146, 171

Ashers .....110, 216, 217

Ashoka .....107, 110, 120, 121, 128, 136, 163, 193

**ASHOKA/ASOKA/IASOKA**.....209

**ASHUR** .....208

Ashvagosha .....110, 111, 183

<b>ASHVAGOSHA</b> .....	206
Asoka .....	116, 121
<b>ASSAM/(KAMARUPA)</b> .....	209
Asura-Nagas .....	
as great seafarers .....	38
Athos .....	153
Atlantis .....	42, 66, 145
<b>ATLANTIS</b> .....	209
<b>A-USAR/ISHTAR/ESTHER</b> .....	209
Axum .....	77, 93, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 176
Ayodhiya .....	55
<b>AYODHIYA</b> .....	212

---

## ***B***

<b>BAGAWAT</b> .....	209
Baian-Kara-Ula .....	
where Dropa Stones were found .....	29
Balthasar, .....	120
Bamiyam .....	51, 132, 133, 134, 135, 189
Bamiyam Buddha .....	51, 132, 135, 189
Bandipora .....	88
bari .....	94
barrow .....	
culture graves .....	47, 48, 82
Bartholomew .....	124, 125, 176
Basques .....	26, 39, 106
<b>BAVISHAYA MAHAPURANA</b> .....	209
Bering Sea .....	
migrations .....	27, 39
<i>Beth Peor</i> .....	87
<i>Beyul</i> .....	
assembly of the ancients .....	69, 74
<b>BHAGAVAD GITA</b> .....	209



Bhagavad Gita	196
<b>BHARATAS/BRAHMINS</b>	209
Bibi Anjila	177
Bihar	111, 139, 140, 164
Bijbihara	190
Bilqees	98
Bishop of Ephesus	146
Bodhi tree	113
Bodi tree	114
Bon	
people of Tibet	69
<b>BON</b>	209
<i>Book of Bees'</i>	185
Book of Enoch	20, 35, 36, 37, 99, 114, 115
<i>Book of Revelations</i>	196
<i>Book of the Bee'</i>	143
Book of the Bees'	184
Books of Enoch	99, 115
boujeutal	
assembly of the ancients	74
<b>BRAHMI SCRIPT</b>	210
<b>BUKHARA</b>	210

---

## C

<b>CAIAPHAS/CAIPHUS</b>	210
Caiphus	139, 141, 142, 161, 171
Calanians - Kalanis	
religion of the magi	70
Caledonia	43, 70, 72, 120
Caste	35, 109, 117
Caucasus Mountains	23, 26
Celtic	66, 75, 99, 142, 149, 159
Chaldees	

mountains near Tibet.....	43, 59
Cham kings .....	108
Champa .....	108
Chaucurey .....	138
Chinar	
trees of Kashmir .....	80
Chios .....	153
Church of the East.....	125, 191, 196
Claudia Procula .....	142
Cochin .....	151, 152
Commandments .....	130
Confucius	
and the Book of Enoch.....	37, 64, 115
Council of Laodicea	
bans certain books from Bible .....	37
Crusades .....	98
Culdees.....	43, 70
Cyrus .....	64, 74
Cyrus the Great.....	210, 213

## D

<b>DALAI-LAMA .....</b>	<b>211</b>
Dani	
Dr. Ahmad of Pakistan	
Taxila.....	23, 26, 112, 113
Darwinism.....	20
David	
King.....	23, 26, 30, 42, 70, 73, 75, 76, 87, 92, 96, 100, 149, 166, 169, 179, 192
Day of Atonement.....	162
Dejeharu.....	108
Des Marets .....	150, 197, 203
Devi.....	158
<b>DNA.....</b>	<b>3, 6, 8, 15, 16, 17, 27, 28, 29, 39, 43, 67, 75, 106, 175, 177, 188, 195, 214, 217</b>

Dome	
of the rock .....	92
Dome of the Rock .....	3, 134, 208
donkey	
grave of Jesus donkey .....	61, 163, 178, 179
Dormition .....	171, 172, 177, 178
Dravidian .....	24, 44
Dropa stones	
The Khans of Tibet .....	22
Druid	30, 59, 72, 99, 113, 138, 139, 142, 145, 160, 164, 170
Druid Kabbal	
associated with Zoroastrians .....	30
Druids	
as magi .....	43, 71, 114, 121, 138, 142, 148, 160, 161
Dunoo .....	79, 84
Durga	
moon goddess of Mecca .....	58
Dyaus-Nahusha	
Dionysius-Bacchus .....	35

---

## ***E***

Elamite	
Persian Empire language .....	44
Eleazer .....	78
Ellora .....	117, 190
Elmyra	
Temple name .....	72, 159
Eloah	
not Allah .....	45, 61
Elohim	
God .....	45, 46, 53, 59, 61, 66, 95, 160
Enki	
the water god .....	41, 46



<b>ENLIL~ YHWH~II-Kur-Gal</b> .....	211
Ephesus .....	146, 171, 172, 173, 177
Essene	68, 82, 99, 107, 119, 145, 163, 165, 170, 198, 217, 222
Essenes .....	68, 71, 72, 114, 128, 163
Ethiopia	36, 40, 72, 77, 93, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 110, 140, 152, 176
Ethiopic Church	
Book of Enoch as official canon. ....	37, 99
Eurasian	
human species begin .....	28
<b>EUTYCHUS</b> .....	211
Ezekiel.....	191, 229
Prophet.....	25

---

## **F**

Falashas	
Ethiopian Hebrews.....	40, 103
Father Irenaeus.....	195
Finland	
same ancient knowledge .....	23, 48
Fisher Kings .....	149
Flood	
flood sagas around the world .....	22, 40, 44
forty days	
symbolic Biblical refernce .....	69
Fourth Buddhist Council.....	80, 81, 125, 189

---

## **G**

<b>GARBHA-GRAHA-GABHA</b> .....	211
Garden of Eden .....	30, 40, 43, 68
Garizim .....	96
Garuda	
Indian flood mythology .....	35
Gaspar, .....	120, 164

<b>GAYUMART</b> .....	211
Genealogy	
of the Des Marets/Demarest family .....	197
geniza .....	94, 96
<b>GENIZA</b> .....	211
Gerazim, Mount .....	68, 71
<b>GERIZIM</b> .....	211
Gewaisse .....	71
GewISSAE .....	71, 169
Gilgamesh Epics	
flodd saga .....	40, 44
Gipadri	
name of sacred mountains .....	26, 71
Gipa-dri .....	72
<b>GIPADRI</b> .....	211
Giza pyramid	
resembles Himalayan mountain K-2 .....	66
Glastonbury .....	138, 148, 198, 224
Gnostic .....	71, 115, 128, 138, 140
<b>GOLDEN MEAN</b> .....	212
Gondopharnes .....	125, 169, 170, 171, 176, 183, 185, 186, 191
Gospel of Q .....	153, 154, 155
Gospels of Thomas, .....	113
Grail lore .....	149
Grave for Noah .....	35, 47
Gravettians	
ancient stone age culture .....	27
<b>Great Mountain Lord'</b> .....	176
<b>Great Mountain Lords</b> .....	120
<b>Great Rift Valley</b> .....	98, 100, 101
<b>Great Rift Valley</b> .....	98
<b>Great Rift Valley'</b> .....	100
<b>GUISHANG</b>	

Kushan .....	212
Gundafor .....	150
Gupta.....	39, 55, 71, 109, 117, 119
Gupta period.....	117

---

## H

Haban .....	150
<b>HABBAN</b> .....	212
Hagar	
concubine of Abraham .....	60, 61
HAL	
DNA protiens in India.....	106
Hamal Gibal.....	165
Haran.....	59, 78
Hari Parbat Hill .....	72, 140, 192
Harwan.....	59, 78, 79, 80
Hasmonean .....	75, 139
Hasmoneans .....	139
Hassnain .....	77, 81, 99, 100, 187, 188, 191, 192
Helen of Troy .....	72
<b>HEMIS</b> .....	212
Herodotus.....	57, 73, 80, 120
<b>HIEROPHANIES</b> .....	212
Hill of Tara	
related to Noah's grave .....	48
Hiram Abiff.....	187
Hiranya	
kashmir son of Jesus .....	188
Hor	
Mount.....	78, 79
<b>HOR</b> .....	212
<b>HYRKANUS</b> .....	212



---

**I**

Ica stones

ancient anomolies.....19

**IHUH**

God.....211

Iona .....137, 138, 148

**IOUDE** .....212**Isha-ayalem**

the word Islam.....212

Ishmael.....57, 60, 61, 168

Issachar .....111

Issachar- .....111

---

**J**

Jain .....115

Jains.....115

James82, 86, 96, 109, 143, 147, 157, 162, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 198, 206

**JANAPADA**.....213

Japan .....116, 126, 128

Jaulian

monastary in Pakistan (Julian).....190, 191

Jayendra .....141, 161, 169, 171, 181, 182, 183

Jayeshthegvara .....111, 187

Jehovah

god.....35, 45, 46, 159

**JERUSALEM** .....213

Jesse

the rod of.....75, 76

Jesus Justice .....138, 146, 147, 176

*Jewish Encyclopedia'* .....184

Jhelum.....88

Joachim .....	72, 157, 159
Johannine Community.....	140
John Mark.....	124, 125, 146, 147, 173, 176, 183, 186, 207, 211, 216, 219
Josephus .....	33, 74, 78, 138, 171, 225
Joshua.....	50, 82, 95, 96, 184
Josiah	
King who hid the rod .....	93, 184, 185
Judas Iscariot.....	96, 143, 171, 182, 184
Jude Didymus	
Thomas.....	150

---

## K

Kabba	
Mecca.....	57, 58
<b>KABBA</b> .....	213
Kai Vishtap.....	70
Kailasa	
western Tibet-Abraham.....	50
<b>KAILASA-KRAILAS-KATARAGAMA</b> .....	213
<b>KAI-VISHTAP</b> .....	213
Ka-Ka-Bal rock.....	190
<b>KALACAKRA TANTRA</b> .....	213
Kalhana.....	70, 99, 118, 145, 176, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 213, 220, 227
Kalpa Tree	
history of the world's families .....	60
Kam kings .....	108
Kanishka .....	69, 80, 109, 120, 134, 164, 189, 191
Kapi-lava-stu.....	110
Karak dynasty	
princess from Ayodiya who went to China.....	55
<b>KAROSHTI</b> .....	214
Kashgar .....	124, 177, 193
<b>KASHMIR</b> .....	11, 214

Kashyap	
King of Kashmir .....	107
<b>KASHYAP</b> .....	213
<b>KATARAGAMA</b> .....	214, 221
Khan, Ghengis.....	22, 34, 69, 194
<b>KHASHAYARSHAH</b> .....	214
Khasisatra	
Noah.....	42
Khmer .....	108
Khyber.....	50, 51, 134, 214, 227
Kilmore Church .....	137, 147
King of Kashmir1, 3, 43, 148, 169, 170, 176, 185, 186, 206, 218	
King of the Jews' .....	182
Kings of Kalinga.....	109, 110
Knights Templars .....	94
Krishna.....	53, 118, 124, 161, 162, 189
<b>KRISHNA</b> .....	214
Kshatriya.....	108, 115, 116
Kubera/Kuvera	
Abraham.....	50, 51
Kumara Jiva .....	115
Kurgan	
proto-European types.....	48, 59, 68
Kurukshetra	
the battlefield of the Mahabratas.....	53
Kushan Empire.....	69

---

## **L**

<b>LA-LO</b>	
the anti-god .....	69, 215
the Tibetan antigod.....	69
Lao Tze .....	20, 37
Lao-Tze.....	64, 115



**LARIS**

see Pandavas .....	218
<b>LAVA</b> .....	214, 215
<b>LINGA</b> .....	215, 222
Lions of Zion.....	102

**M**

**M R**

as in Sumer.....	217
Machpelah	
cave where Sarah was buried.....	62
Machu-Pichu.....	122
Magadha.....	23, 72, 103, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 120, 138, 139, 145, 146, 150, 164, 172
<b>MAGADHA</b> .....	209, 215
Magadhi	
language .....	125, 145, 146
Magdala.....	98
Magi .....	39, 63, 99
magoi.....	70, 73, 120
magophonia.....	74
<b>Mahabaratas</b> .....	70, 117, 118, 180, 186, 215
Mahabharata.....	35, 53, 76, 108, 116, 180
Maha-Maya	
mother of Buddha .....	107
<i>Mahavir</i> .....	115
<b>MAHAVIR</b> .....	215
<b>MAHAYANA BUDDHISM</b> .....	215
<b>MAITREYA</b> .....	215
Malabar .....	150, 152
Malankara Church of Syria .....	151
Mam-aye-bra	
Pharaoh Abraham.....	60

<b>Manaism</b> .....	3, 128
Manarcad	
church in India .....	158
mandalas	
first appearances.....	30
Manetho	
the flood sagas.....	29
Mani .....	128, 129
<b>MANI/MANICHAISM</b> .....	215
Manichees .....	129
Manu	
God in flood saga .....	35, 42, 47
Manuaboust	
grave of Noah-Pakistan.....	47
Mari de Ashthan.....	178
Marjan	
Lady Marjan of the Bible.....	164, 188
Martand.....	72, 191, 206, 216
Mary Magdalene.....	14, 81, 113, 128, 137, 138, 139, 140, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 172, 176
Matsya Purana'	
h chronical of India .....	34
Maurayan .....	121
Mecca.....	57, 78, 92, 175
<b>MECCA</b> .....	216
Megavahana.....	169, 170, 176, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 206
<b>MEGHANANANDA</b> .....	216
Melchoir.....	120, 142, 164
Menelik .....	40, 99, 103, 104, 110
Merlin.....	71, 169
Merovingian Kings .....	149
<b>MERU</b>	
see Sumeru .....	216, 223

Metallanus .....	142
king .....	98, 138
Migdal .....	216
<b>MISDEUS~MAZDAI</b> .....	216
<b>MITHRAISM</b> .....	76, 87
Moab .....	51, 52
Mohenjo-Daro .....	125
Moroka .....	216
<b>MOROKA/Maraka</b> .....	187
Mouk .....	
<b>MOUK</b>	
the Sphinx&hill in Kashmir .....	216
Mount Kailasa .....	22, 66, 134
Mount Meru .....	41, 42, 66
<b>MOUNT MORIAH</b> .....	217
M-R	
as in Sumer-Meru .....	42
mtDNA	
ancient migrations & begin of races .....	28
Mylapor .....	152, 153, 216
Mythras .....	71, 74

---

## N

<b>NAGA</b> .....	217
Nagarjuna .....	109, 189
Nagar-juna .....	109
nagas .....	23, 38, 43, 63, 67, 71, 107, 108, 109, 120
Nagas .....	71, 107, 108, 109, 120
<b>NAGAS</b> .....	217
Nalanda .....	109
<b>NANDI/VARDHANA/VAISALIYA</b> .....	215, 217
<b>NASTORIANS/NESTORIANS/NAZARINES</b>	217
Nazarani .....	151

Nazaranis.....	151
Neanderthals	
homo sapiens & species of man.....	17, 18, 27, 67
Nebo	
Mount.....	88
<b>NEBO, MOUNT</b> .....	218
Nefertiti.....	75, 98, 159
Nepal.....	54, 67, 120, 121, 222
Nephilim .....	46
Nexus	
ancient anomolies.....	18, 20
<b>NILA/NEELA</b> .....	218
Nile.....	40, 93, 94, 102
Nin-gal.....	139, 159
Nin-ti	
rib-lady of life .....	43
Noah's Ark	
sources of the legend.....	35, 47, 94
Nod, Land of.....	17
Nubia.....	101, 102
Nubians .....	102

## O

of north India instead. During the Funan period, they were the rulers of the Kamara (Khmer)	
108	
Omphis.....	185
Osiris	
root word of titles.....	54, 73
Our Lady of Czestochowa .....	137, 147
Ozymandias.....	71, 75

## P

Pala.....	108
-----------	-----



Pali .....	110, 125, 126, 127, 145, 189
Pāli .....	125
Pallavas .....	108

**PANCHALAS**

see Pandavas .....	218
Pandava .....	110, 167
Pandavas .....	70, 76, 110, 167

**PANDAVAS** .....218

Panderas	
in the Talmud .....	167
Pandu.....	109, 110

**PANDU**

see Pandavas .....	218
Panini/Patanjali	

language before sanskrit .....	55
--------------------------------	----

Paraclete.....	129
----------------	-----

Parshva.....	80
--------------	----

**PARSIS-PARSEES**.....218

Phillip .....	124, 157, 167
---------------	---------------

Phinehas .....	82, 95, 96, 143, 184
----------------	----------------------

## Phoenicians

first settlers in New World	31, 39, 48, 49, 53, 75, 152
-----------------------------	-----------------------------

**PHRYGIAN**.....207, 219

Pilate .....	120, 140, 141, 142, 143, 147, 164
--------------	-----------------------------------

## plate tectonics

loss of Shangri-La.....	17, 23, 24, 41, 43, 66, 122
-------------------------	-----------------------------

<i>Poro</i> .....	183, 189
-------------------	----------

Porous .....	63, 183, 184
--------------	--------------

**POUROUS** .....219**PRADYUMNA**.....219**PRAJAPATI** .....219

Pravarasena	80, 125, 148, 162, 170, 181, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 195
-------------	--

Pravarasena 2 <sup>nd</sup> .....	125, 188
-----------------------------------	----------

Puranas ..... 53, 111, 117, 118, 187

**PURUSHAPA** ..... 213, 219

## **Q**

Q Gospels ..... 153, 154, 156

Qahtan

father of the Arabs ..... 61

Qumran ..... 26, 71, 72

Quran ..... 38, 81, 127, 166

## **R**

Rab-Mag

chief magi ..... 73

### **RAB-MAG**

Chief Magi ..... 219

Rajatarangini 45, 96, 99, 103, 108, 109, 118, 143, 169, 180, 181, 187, 195, 206, 208, 213, 214, 227

Rajput ..... 116, 117, 118

Rajput era ..... 116

Rajputs ..... 116, 117

Ram ..... 50, 51, 54, 56, 57, 68, 123

Ram Temple ..... 134, 195

**RAMA** ..... 219

Ramayana ..... 23, 51, 116

**RAMAYANA** ..... 219

Ramayanas ..... 117

Rameses ..... 86

**Rauza Bal**

see Roza Bal ..... 220

Ravanna ..... 51, 164, 171

**RAVANNA, PRINCE** ..... 220

Revelations

The Book of ..... 22

<b>RG VEDAS</b> .....	220
Rh-negative	
rarest bloodtype, Basque anomaly .....	26
Rig Veda.....	107
Rig-Veda .....	118
Rishi Nama' .....	192
Rishi-Nama	
history of the rod.....	76, 99
rishis	
nagas, priests .....	43, 63
Rod of Jesus .....	192
<b>ROZABAL</b> .....	220
<b>RUDRA</b> .....	220

---

## S

sabha .....	120
<b>SABHA</b> .....	220
Sainte Baum.....	148
Sakadvipa.....	110, 111
<b>SAKADVIPI</b>	
see Persian Empire.....	219
samiti.....	120
Sandimatti .....	120, 169, 181, 182
<b>SANDIMATTI</b> .....	220
Sanhedrin .....	73, 120, 169, 170, 171, 182
<b>SANHEDRIN</b> .....	220
Sarah/Sarasvati.....	48
sarcophagus	
in Roza Bal.....	99, 194
Sarika	
see Pradyumna .....	219
Saxon.....	111
<b>SAXON</b> .....	220

Sea of Galilee .....	138
<b>SEMITIC</b>	
see smerdis .....	222
Seneca .....	112, 146, 179
Seth	
the Patriarch .....	33, 34, 53
<b>SHAIIVISM-SAVISM</b> .....	220
Shakyas-Sakyas.....	111
Shamash .....	46, 97
Shambhalla.....	22, 43, 66, 68
<b>SHAMBHALLA</b>	
see Shangri-La .....	213, 221
<b>SHANGRI LA</b> .....	221
Shangri-La.....	22, 41, 42, 43, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 122, 134, 155
Shankacharaya .....	187
<b>SHANKARA</b> .....	220
<b>SHARADAPEETH</b> .....	221
Sharda .....	56, 99, 192
<b>SHARDA</b> .....	221, 222
Sharda Devi	
morning prayer to Sarah-Sarasvati.....	56
Sharda-Sogdian	
Kashmiri language .....	56
Sheba.....	62, 97, 98, 102, 103, 104, 120, 159
Shekinah.....	95, 158
<b>SHEM</b> .....	222
Shield of David'	
as an ancient yantra-mandala .....	30
Shiva .....	35, 50, 57, 59, 68, 109, 111, 123, 127
shiwa	
Temple of Amun .....	57
<b>SHIWA</b> .....	222
Shrestarasena .....	176, 183, 186



Sikander.....	170
Sikh .....	84, 85
<b>SIKH</b> .....	222
<b>SIKHANDER</b> .....	222
Silent Brotherhood.....	72, 164, 165
<b>SIMA/SIMHA</b>	
lion .....	222
Sir	
Egyptian Titles .....	54, 56, 111
Skota	
founder of Scotland.....	86
Smerdis .....	74, 120
<b>SMERDIS</b> .....	222
smertis/ smerdis, .....	120
Smritis.....	64, 71, 74
<b>SOGDIAN</b> .....	222
Solomon.....	23, 26, 30, 36, 40, 87, 93, 95, 96, 97, 99, 102, 103, 110, 111, 152, 186, 187, 190, 191
Solomon's stables .....	94
Solutreans	
ancient stone age cultures .....	27, 39
<b>SONGSTEN</b> .....	222
Southeast Asia.....	17, 108
Sri Lanka.....	29, 33, 40, 97, 98, 121, 125
St. Baum.....	148
St. Thomas .....	150, 163, 172
Star of David	
Mogen-David, Sheid of David.....	30
stelae	
carved pillars with messages.....	27, 29, 33, 48
<b>SUMER</b> .....	223
Sumerian clay tablets .....	16

---

**T**

- Tabernacle .....77, 159  
*tabot* .....93  
 Taj Mahal .....195  
 Tajik .....69, 115  
 Tajiks .....69, 120  
**TAKHAT SULAIMAN** .....223  
 Taliban51, 88, 91, 132, 133, 134, 135, 175, 190, 191  
 Tarnar .....138, 198, 223  
 Tanda  
 grave of Noah .....47  
 Tanook .....179  
 Tao  
 The Way .....64, 115, 123  
**TAO**  
 The Way .....223, 225  
 Taxila23, 26, 54, 112, 113, 125, 146, 147, 152, 169, 170, 172, 176, 184, 185, 186, 190, 191  
 Temple Mount .....185  
 Temples of Ningal .....160  
 Terah  
 father of Abraham .....50, 54, 57, 59  
**TERAH** .....223  
 Thailand .....108, 109, 125, 177, 227  
**THE WAY** .....223, 225  
 Theotokos .....172  
**THOTH** .....223  
 Three August Ones'  
 Chinese emperors resembling Bible .....45  
 Throne of Solomon .....223  
 Tiberius .....141, 142, 143, 146  
 Tiberius Caesar .....142, 146  
 Tibet22, 29, 50, 54, 59, 66, 67, 69, 120, 129, 147, 183, 210, 211, 213, 219, 220, 221, 222, 228

## Tocharians

ancient culture covered most of Europe and China 20, 27, 48, 67

## Toraman

Kashmir son of Jesus ..... 188

Trajan ..... 195

## Tsabaism

world's most widespread religion ..... 56, 63, 75

**TSABAISM** ..... 224

Tungjina ..... 183, 186, 189

*Tungjina 2<sup>nd</sup>* ..... 183

Turanian race ..... 108

Tuthmosis ..... 60, 86, 87

**U**

## Uralic-Finno-Ugric

oldest world languages ..... 39

Uriahs ..... 14, 36, 38, 43, 63, 74

**USNISA** ..... 224

## Utnapishtim

as Noah-Gilgamesh epics ..... 41

**V**

Vak. .... 134

Vardhamana/Vaisaliya ..... 115

## Varuna

sun god ..... 71, 74

Vedic .... 23, 39, 55, 85, 110, 111, 116, 124, 126, 187

## Vendidad

ancient Zend scripture speaks of Aryans ..... 26

## Vikramaditya

inscription inside the Kabba ..... 57, 58

**VIKRAMADITYA** ..... 224

## Vimanas



ancient flying aircraft .....20, 26, 74

**VISVANTARA** .....224

## **VITASTA**

Jhelum River .....224

## **W**

### Watchers

from the Book of Enoch.....21, 22, 37, 160

Welsh.....149

White Brotherhood.....72

White Brotherhoods .....128

## **X**

**XERGES** .....208, 225

### Xisutbros/Xisuthros

Greek for Kashisatra .....42

**XISUTHRUA** .....225

## **Y**

### Yahweh

God.....45, 59, 95, 96, 97, 124

### Yajurveda

resemblance to Quran .....58

### Yantra

Star of David .....30, 111, 112

Yeshu Ben Pandera .....168

**YOZ ASAF** .....225

Yoz Asaf' .....195

### Yuddhi

see Yudhisthira .....225

Yudhishtira .....70

**YUDHISTHIRA** .....225

Yudhisthira.....76, 169



Z

Zaradust.....73

Zarathustra .....42, 46, 63, 110

**ZARATHUSTRA** .....225

Zartosht .....119

Zoroaster .....41, 42, 63, 64, 73, 110, 111, 119

Zoroastrianism39, 42, 46, 63, 73, 110, 115, 119, 129, 133

Zoroastrians30, 42, 68, 70, 73, 99, 110, 120, 121, 122, 129

